THE ZALTRON LEGEND

A NOVEL OF FUTURE HISTORY

The emperor has put out a search for any lost Zaltronian technology throughout the galaxy. Jack and his partner Raff are in possession of an ancient Zaltronian spaceship and has been found by the empire. Now on the run after being shot down and crash landed on a mysterious unknown planet, they have found Zaltronian survivors in this world. Will they escape from the imperials and find any other survivors of this ancient lost race of beings?

This book you hold in your hands has been published through the Galactic Library Council. It is comprised of unfinished manuscripts from the late Edward Morris III by the famous author /archaeologist David Lester, with notes and footnotes written by him and the original author.

We hope that this book brings some much-needed clarity on the events of how the Zaltronians were discovered.
Galactic Library Council[1]

[1] The Galactic Library Council is a group of elites that are in charge of the maintaining of all knowledge and history of the known galaxy. They have gathered all the information from all sources, and all sides of all of human history, also including any other species ever to have known to exist. They send out archaeologists to search the galaxy to retrieve any information that can be found on any given topic. Founded by the galactic government in the year 2676. -Ed

In memory of
Professor Edward Morris III

Jason Greenwood’s

THE ZALTRON LEGEND

By Edward Morris III

With Introduction and Notes by David Lester

GALACTIC LIBRARY COUNCIL
BOOK GRAVY PUBLISHING

STEINBACH, MANITOBA, CANADA

2023

5

First printed, June 27, 2023

Fourteenth Revision, December 2, 2025

CONTENTS

12 – ORIGINAL INTRODUCTION

14 – INTRODUCTION

25 – VOLUME ONE (4116)

178 – VOLUME TWO (4117)

226 – APPENDIX I

242 – APPENDIX II

252 – APPENDIX III

276 – APPENDIX IV

298 – EDWARD'S WRITINGS

322 – HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

363 – AUTHOUR'S NOTEBOOK

376 – THE NEXT BOOK

The characters and events portrayed in this book are fictitious. Any similarity to real people, living or dead, is coincidental and not intended by the author. No part of this book may be reproduced, or stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without express written permission of the publisher. -Ed.

ISBN: 9798772080962
Cover design: Jason Greenwood
113958 Words
David Lester: Courier Prime
Edward Morris III: Times New Romans
Editor: Bookman Old Style

Third Edition - November 8, 41023
Fourth Edition - June 19, 41025
Fifth Edition - August 2, 41029
Sixth Edition - October 10, 41030
Seventh Edition - April 5, 41032
Eighth Edition - September 21, 41033
Ninth Edition - May 17, 41035
Tenth Edition - July 29, 41036
Eleventh Edition - February 8, 41038
Twelfth Edition - December 14, 41040
Thirteenth Edition - October 26, 41042
Fourteenth Edition - November 3, 41043
Fifteenth Edition - June 12, 41045
Sixteenth Edition - March 19, 41047
Seventeenth Edition - September 7, 41049
Eighteenth Edition - May 2, 41051
Nineteenth Edition - July 25, 41052
Twentieth Edition - February 18, 41054
Twenty-First Edition - August 11, 41056
Twenty-Second Edition - April 30, 41057
Twenty-Third Edition - December 5, 41059
Twenty-Fourth Edition - February 14, 41061
Twenty-Fifth Edition - January 3, 41063
Twenty-Sixth Edition - June 8, 41064
Twenty-Seventh Edition - March 2, 41066
Twenty-Eighth Edition - May 29, 41068
Twenty-Ninth Edition - November 30, 41069
Thirtieth Edition - July 20, 41071
Thirty-First Edition - April 9, 41073
Thirty-Second Edition - August 12, 41074
Thirty-Third Edition - October 24, 41076
Thirty-Fourth Edition - January 19, 41078
Thirty-Fifth Edition - December 6, 41079
Thirty-Sixth Edition - March 30, 41081
Thirty-Seventh Edition - July 17, 41083
Thirty-Eighth Edition - February 23, 41085
Thirty-Ninth Edition - May 5, 41087
Fortieth Edition - November 14, 41088
Forty-First Edition - October 8, 41090
Forty-Second Edition - April 26, 41092
Forty-Third Edition - September 9, 41093
Forty-Fourth Edition - June 25, 41095
Forty-Fifth Edition - March 13, 41097
Forty-Sixth Edition - January 2, 41099
Forty-Seventh Edition - August 27, 41100
Forty-Eighth Edition - December 22, 41102
Forty-Ninth Edition - July 4, 41104
Fiftieth Edition - May 3, 41106
Fifty-First Edition - June 9, 41108
Fifty-Second Edition - March 18, 41110
Fifty-Third Edition - September 2, 41111
Fifty-Fourth Edition - April 27, 41113
Fifty-Fifth Edition - November 4, 41115
Fifty-Sixth Edition - October 20, 41116
Fifty-Seventh Edition - August 6, 41118
Fifty-Eighth Edition - February 15, 41120
Fifty-Ninth Edition - December 22, 41121
Sixtieth Edition - May 19, 41123
Sixty-First Edition - July 3, 41124
Sixty-Second Edition - March 30, 41126
Sixty-Third Edition - June 11, 41127
Sixty-Fourth Edition - February 3, 41129
Sixty-Fifth Edition - October 28, 41130
Sixty-Sixth Edition - November 16, 41132
Sixty-Seventh Edition - August 19, 41134
Sixty-Eighth Edition - April 7, 41132

THE WORKS OF
Jason Greenwood

THE VAL & DIRK ADVENTURES: CURSE OF THE MAGI *
VARIOUS WRITINGS & BOOK GRAVY
THE ZALTRON LEGEND: A NOVEL OF FUTURE HISTORY
THE BOOK OF CACOPHONY
THE ECCENTRICITY OF EDWARD SCRUBB

* *CO-AUTHOR THEODORE LACHANCE*

“Typically, people assume that the industrial era of mankind started in the 1800’s, but as we dig further and deeper into Earth’s history, we find that there are many secrets with a plethora of hidden history.”

~Jason Greenwood

“History is always such a messy affair.”

~Jared Hanson.

ORIGINAL INTRODUCTION

The Zaltron Legend is a very old book series of books that came out roughly ten thousand years ago. At the point of penning this introduction, it is about ninety-eight percent lost to time. The Zaltron Story stands as a remarkable tale of ancient beings and their impact on the history of humankind. However, due to the passage of time and the loss of certain volumes, the complete narrative of this captivating saga has been fragmented. Various volumes that we have found have been fragmented and have been found all over the galaxy.

I am Edward Morris III, author of many books that you have no doubt heard of. I am a historian and have devoted my life to being one of the best. I have been hired by the Galactic Library Council in my later years to be the main contributor to their historical initiative.

This will most likely be my final contribution to the historical department of this magnificent galactic library, which houses the entirety of known knowledge of galactic history for the Milky Way Galaxy and all inhabitants within. I have reached a stage in my life where I would like to retire my services to this position, in favor of more relaxed later years of my long life.

Now, about this book – this will be my most challenging thing to create, for all the lost information due to just over ten thousand years of time of when these events took place. So little information exists, so I've had to rummage through multiple sources to recreate the events of the discovery up to the destruction of the galactic empire that existed in those years. I hope this all comes together in a way that can fill you in on the story as close to reality as I possibly can present it and also show the data behind everything that was involved.

EDWARD MORRIS III[2]

Edward has written thousands of books in his very long lifetime. Here is a brief list just to give you an idea for now.

The fall of Ancient Societies
The Titans of Renown
The Creation of the Universe
The Lost History of Ancient Technology

[2] The History of the Zaltronian's Lost Book Series - The discovery of the ancient historical book set has been heavily used in the recreation of this narrative.

The Unknown History of
The Zaltronian Races
Memoirs of Edward H, Greenwood III
Edward Morris III's Other
Writings and Ideas
The Biography of Jack C. Jones
History of The Ancient Species
of the Galaxy
The Life Expansion Procedures
The Complete Historical Timeline
of the Galaxy
Biological Technologies
Short Stories Collection

This book that you're holding is the last that I am completing for him.

David's Video Journal: Part One

So, this is it, huh? Just putting the finishing touches on this magnum opus of work. I can't believe how much time and effort it has taken me and Eddie to get this book together. I look around at my surroundings and take it all in—the books, the papers, ancient computers that I've hunted down with data on these historical figures that lived so long ago—it's hard to wrap your head around. Like trying to fathom the nothingness of the pre-universe—how can anyone understand nothing and forever? That's what this feels like—the years that have gone by after these events. These are archaic people that I've been researching here in this book. And of course, due to curing all diseases and the life-lengthening that is common practice now, these people can still be alive out there somewhere.

INTRODUCTION

I can't believe what just happened to my uncle Edward Morris III. He's been fucking murdered! What in the actual fuck is going on? Really, I'd like to know. What did he ever do to deserve this, he's a quiet man, that writes historical books. I've helped him with the last book he was working on here and there, but it's been over a year now since I've seen him.

I'm heading to where he works and lives, that would be the Galactic Library, that old bastard was even living there. The council set him up with an apartment that was in the massive labyrinthian of the galactic library, they had it constructed for him and everything. Spared no expense, it was a very important task they set him to do.

Well, as for me, I guess it all started with being asked by the galactic council to take over writing duties for Ed. He was my uncle, and I have been his assistant for many years, and he will be missed by me, and… well just me, I guess. Not sure if he got along with anyone anymore, he became kind of an eccentric in his old age. Most of his life really, but that's beside the point. I am to take over his writing duties. He was working on a historical book that is deemed important and to the upmost top priority to the council.

My name is David R. Lester, and I am now the main editor of his unfinished work. Edward wasn't very good at organizing any kind of semblance for his various writings, and I was put in charge of editing it all together from the various sources that he has accumulated over fourty years of working on this book. As good as the book may seem, it is, however, very unorganized, because he didn't write out the chapters of this book in order, and sometimes he forgot to put page numbers on the pages, and they were scattered randomly throughout his library. He wrote all over the place in the narrative, he would write at whatever fancied him at any given moment.

Besides his main body of work, which I have been tasked to finish, he also had binders, boxes, suitcases, desks, filing cabinets, filled with stories, historical documents, notes on all kinds of a slew of topics, like

history, unknown flying objects, giants, vampires, alien races that are unknown to actually exist. Also, all kinds of stories, finished and unfinished, poems, nonsensical word vomit, personal journals, writing journals, travel journals documenting all of his travels throughout the galaxy.

I found all kinds of things that he had in his home at the Galactic Library. There were secret paths and tunnels that led to underground archives of secret documents and various written materials about Zaltronian history and other kinds of paranormal research.

I have also found a secret cache of mission statements from classified missions that he had been a part of. De-classified by this point of course, or else I wouldn't be talking about it in this book. But apparently he has been into some top-secret government shit. But that's another topic for another time.

This book is called THE ZALTRON LEGEND, (titled after the ancient lost novel series) and he has compiled it from as much data that could be found. It is the story of how we found the ancient race of beings called Zaltro-nians, that existed about five hundred thousand years be-fore humankind.

I'll be honest with you and frank about all this, I didn't want to help Eddie work on his crazy book at first, it seemed that it would never be finished. It has been five years since I've seen him. I needed to get out of this library and explore outer space on my own. Do something different with my life. So, I got a spaceship to live my life on my terms for the first time. And by God, I found what I was looking for, well, I mean, I didn't go and have crazy dangerous adventures or anything of that nature, but I really did find various works out there, wrote some books about exploring the galaxy. Then I found myself a place on the Earth International Space Station and revamped and upgraded my ship to be my home, but more on that later.[3]

[3] The I.S.S. is earth's main space station that is in high orbit around the planet. It's home to millions of people and grows and expands every year. Civilizations from all over the galaxy have taken up residence on this artificial planet. There are people that live their entire lives on the station. Everything you have ever

The story presented in this book is the most complete volume of a book series that chronicled the life of Jack C. Jones. Out of all 4117 volumes of the lost book series - 27 have been found, all over the galaxy. So as of writing this - there is so much that has not been found yet. It's an ongoing search that seems to never end, plus: out of those found volumes, only the last two are the most complete. The others are fragmented due to thousands of years decay and who knows what else.

This volume had to be restructured and completed using other sources of records, and it was Edward Morris III that was hired to take on this monumental task.

The notes are from Edward compiling it all together and his story about doing so.

Also included are the different fragments of other volumes that have been found throughout all the searches. I have decided to put any given fragment in a place within the narrative that deemed appropriate, as opposed to having just an appendices collection at the back of the book. This way it becomes more of a collective story of the long life of Mr. Jack C. Jones.

Since Edward was unable to finish his work, I have taken over the project to finish the galaxies' first complete two last volumes of this important historical person to shed light on what really happened when the Zaltronians were discovered over ten thousand years ago.[4]

I was on earth international space station when I got the message that he'd been killed. Me and Jay were doing some swimming and eye googling the ladies at the pool, when the message came through my eyephone. It was my old friend Mid Lancaster.

"Hey, Dave… you sitting down? I got something important to tell you."

His scarred face just popped up right in front of my view of the hot bikinis, clicked answer and he looked

---

needed is provided. There are even forested areas, gardens, with weather. Everything.

[4] Data used: Data tapes, Video diaries, Journals, Handwritten diaries, News archives, Broadcast recordings, Nonfiction novels, History books, Newspaper archives, Magazine archives, Security footage, and Ship logs. Interviews of those involved and those who encountered them and / or witnessed the events. Historians that have studied these events have been interviewed.

even worse than the contact picture I took of him six years ago.

"Why, no, I'm swimming right now with Jay, havin fun relaxing actually. So, can this wait?"

He moved closer to his phone, which must have been an old-style Vid-phone. He was a nostalgic kind of guy. "No, now."

"What is so damn important that I have to do this now Mid?"

David then noticed the serious look Mid had on his face, a worried look - something that you never see, Mid was a guy that lived day-to-day and had been through all the shit. All kinds of shit, you name it. He has a PTSD for it. Thank God he has got that shit more or less under control. Thousands of years of therapy can help.

"It's about Edward, your mentor, something…"

Everything just sank into the pit of his stomach what happened, something bad, oh no what.

"What, what happened?"

… "He's dead." …

What does he mean, he's dead. Why would he be dead, his cells are constantly regenerating, top life expansion procedure money can buy, so how can he be dead…

"How?" was all that he could voice out loud.

"He, was murdered…"

That was a day that I'll never forget. I've worked with Edward for so many years, being his assistant and editor. His go-fer, as they call it.

A week later I received a letter, this letter shocked me because it was supposedly from the murderer himself.

Hey there Davie,

How's it going buddy? Hope you're doing just fine. I'm writing this letter to inform you that I'm very sorry for your loss. Eddie was a good man – yup he sure was. When I was strangling him last night – I felt kinda sad. I mean: think about it – here I am killing a great man, what am I doing with my life right? Is this what I'm supposed to be doing? I do believe I am yes. He was after all writing about something he shouldn't be. I had to do something about it you know. I'm sure you understand. Well, I should go. See you around. -M.

PS. Don't go and do anything stupid now, okay?[5]

That fucking letter sent me into a rage to say the least. So, I do what I usually do when I'm depressed and angry, I go on a drinking binge and don't stop until I either die or get sent to the hospital. I would prefer the former, but we don't always get what we want. Granted I only get like that during extreme cases, such as the one I was in at that time.

After a few days of sobering up, I left the space station and decided to go to Edward's home at the Galactic Library. I had received a letter one day while flying through wild space from the Headmaster of the Galactic Library Council.

[5] See Jack Soberman's study on The Mystery Man of Jack Jones. - *published February 19, 30680*

MESSAGE TO DAVID LESTER
From Headmaster James Herbert, Galactic Library Council.
FEBRUARY 23, 41012

David

I'm sorry to hear about the tragic loss of your uncle, Edward Morris III. It's understandable that you're feeling a mix of shock and confusion over his unexpected murder. Edward was known for his quiet demeanor and his passion for writing historical books. You have assisted him in his work, but it has been quite some time since you last saw him.

I have been informed that you are now on your way to the Galactic Library, where your uncle lived and worked. The council had provided him with an apartment within the vast labyrinthine structure of the library, recognizing the importance of his task. He was entrusted with a significant project, and the council spared no expense in ensuring his comfort and access to the library's extensive resources.

As for yourself, we've asked you to take over the writing duties for your late uncle for the Galactic Library Council. Having been his assistant for many years, you're familiar with his work and have been chosen to continue his unfinished historical book. The council deems this book of utmost importance and a top priority.

You are now the main editor of Edward's unfinished work. However, you will find his writings to be disorganized and scattered. Edward lacked the ability to bring order to his various writings, and it's now your responsibility to piece together the book from the numerous sources he accumulated over four decades. While the content may be intriguing, the lack of structure poses a significant challenge. Edward's writing style was spontaneous and impulsive, leading to a narrative that jumps between topics without clear organization.

In addition to his main project, Edward had amassed an extensive collection of binders, boxes, and other storage containers filled with stories, historical documents, notes, and journals covering a wide range of topics. Among them were accounts of unknown flying objects, giants, vampires, and even alien races whose existence remains unverified. He had written a plethora of stories, both finished and unfinished, as well as poems, personal journals, written journals, and travel journals documenting his explorations across the galaxy.

> "The Zaltron Legend" is the title of Edward's magnum opus. He painstakingly compiled information about the ancient race known as the Zaltronians, who inhabited the galaxy around half a million years before the rise of humankind. The book delves into the story of how these enigmatic beings were discovered, shedding light on their civilization and their impact on the galaxy.
>
> As you step into your uncle's shoes and take on the responsibility of completing his work, you're faced with the daunting task of organizing and consolidating his vast collection of writings. Your uncle's legacy lives on through "The Zaltron Legend," and it becomes your mission to honor his memory by bringing his extraordinary story to fruition.[6]

So, there it is then, I have been put to the task of finishing his last and greatest work. I accepted the job without a second thought. I worked with him on this book years ago, so it would only seem natural that I would take up the mantle of completing it for him.

[6] See, The Legend of Zaltron Volume 53 - *October 23, 35222*

From the Memoirs of Edward H, Greenwood III,
Ch 12: Of the Fall of Ancient Societies

Many thousands of years ago, before the birth of the human species and their home world Earth, there existed a society of highly intelligent creatures called Zaltronians on their home planet Zaltron. They had built a fleet of super-advanced starships to explore the galaxy and beyond. During their travels, they encountered an aggressive alien race known as the Dezzots, resulting in a centuries-long galactic war.

However, the Zaltronians secretly built a new fleet of warships that were powerful enough to defeat any Dezzot weapon, and after three centuries of conflict, the Zaltronians emerged victorious. A peace treaty was established, and the Zaltronians decommissioned most of their warships, leaving only a few to defend their home planet.

Although the legends of the Zaltronians and their fantastical ships have been archived in the great galactic library commissioned by the Galactic Empire, some doubt their existence. The Empire has dispatched their best historians to find evidence of the Zaltronians' existence and locate any lost technologies they may have left behind.

It is speculated that the Empire's motives for this pursuit is to extend their conquest over the galaxy and govern all life throughout. The fate of the Zaltronians remains a mystery, but their tales continue to be told throughout the galaxy as a fairytale or as truth, depending on who you ask.

The Zaltronians were a highly advanced species with technological capabilities far beyond anything that humans have achieved. Their starships were capable of such wonders that mostly seemed to be magic instead of science. They were also skilled in various forms of science and engineering, allowing them to create powerful weapons and defenses, and also living beings of various forms throughout the galaxy, and maybe even the universe.

The Zaltronians' victory over the Dezzots made them a symbol of power and resilience, and their tales were told throughout the galaxy as a testament to the strength of their society. However, as time passed, their existence became shrouded in mystery and myth.[7]

We now know thanks to Jack and Eve, that the universe really is billions of years old, and there are more Zaltronians elsewhere in the universe that existed long before

[7] This is an old book that was printed January 30422, written by Edward H. Greenwood III, he was unaware during his days of the truth of the Ancient Zaltronians. “Memoirs of Edward H. Greenwood III” (EMP Press) p. 493.

the ones from Earth. Eve was from the Andromeda galaxy and is much older than any living Zaltronian to have ever existed from our galaxy.

More on my part of the story later, let's get to the actual book shall we? Just bear in mind that it is a re-structuring of an ancient ten-thousand-year-old book. Using many sources to complete the narrative. So, it may seem disjointed, but the best has been done, and we didn't want to re-write anything. The point of the book was to have all the original works and none of our garbage put into it, other than our notes and commentaries.

And with that, Edward and I present you with the first of the last two volumes of THE ZALTRON LEGEND.

TIMELINE

THE AGE OF THE ZALTRONIANS

0 – 453005 years (Galactic Year System) – This is the time from the creation of the universe (as we understand it) to the time that the Zaltronians were almost wiped out by the Dezzots. The Zaltronians were the first created being to ever exist that God created. Angels have descended from them.
0 – Creation
7 – Earth was created
1000 – Animals were all created
1200 – Zaltronians were created
2000 – First city with mechanical technology was built
2200 – Space travel achieved
2614 – Immortality has been achieved
2700 – Faster than light space travel achieved
2750 – First otherworldly colony established
2842 – Genetic created beings of all types are created by the Zaltronians
2880 – First contact with intelligent alien life
3020 – Roughly one half of the galaxy explored and populated worlds that can sustain life.
3200 – Planet engineering perfected and population spreads throughout the galaxy at an alarming rate
3292 – First contact with the race of Dezzots
3298 – War breaks out between the two races, spreads throughout the galaxy and lasts for thousands of years, slowly dwindling the population of all Zaltronians throughout the galaxy.
3358 – Sentient starships are created
3400 – Consciousness transfer to computer invented
155000 – Technology has advanced to the point of manipulation of matter to create anything
175000 – All Zaltronians have lost the ability to procreate naturally, only through cloning and/or bio engineering are they to procreate.
300000 – Zaltronians abandon and cloak their home world 'earth' from all lifeforms throughout the universe, a barrier is erected surrounding the solar system to protect it from any possible threat.
453000 – The Zaltronians wipe out the Dezzots, but at the cost of near extinction of themselves
453005 – The survivors of the war retreat to a new world and remain their but by this point they have lost the ability to procreate. Due to them losing the knowledge to clone and do any kind of genetic engineering. So, they live a simpler life with what they have left.

HUMANITY DISCOVERS THE CATLINGS.

2248 – Humans discover their first alien species in our galaxy – The Catlings.

Catlings are revered as sacred to humanity because of this. We've discovered many other species throughout the galaxy after them, some intelligent and some not. – from *HISTORY OF MAN* by James O' Kiefe, page 888-892. Published 8006.

The year 2252 – The great cat wars started and lasted for fifty years. On their homeworld of Meo-beth.

This story is told in the forthcoming book "***THE CAT KINGDOM***" by Jason Greenwood. – J.G.

> This book will be about the war between cat and mice, set in a fantasy setting like the Middle Ages, but no humans. All super-intelligent animals. Some animals will still be animals as per normal, but foxes, mice, cats, dogs, racoons, etc. will be as smart as humans.

NEW WORLD ORDER

Around the year 2276 the governments of all the separate countries abolished the New World Order because of its inhumane treatment of the lives of earth's peoples. They did away with corporations ruling the world and essentially tore down the 'Pyramid Power Structure' that has ruled the world for the latter half of the twentieth century and the early twenty-first century. Due to this major win for the freedom of Earth, the cures for all major diseases that were locked away in the D.U.M.B.'s (Deep Underground Military Bases) were released to the public. What soon followed was the 'Life Expansion' genetic research and was presented to the public and not just the super-rich.

THE WAR OF THE GIANTS

In the year 5053 on planet Zeb – a war between two political factions of giants broke out and lasted for three years. The war ended because the loss of life on both sides was too great, and it was deemed to be a useless venture to continue the war.

30638 – Legend of Zaltron events.

The events of this book take place between the years 30638 – 30639. It is now a holiday when the Empire was destroyed that year. People of all races always spin stories about that fateful year. It was one hell of a year. *From the Weekly Gazette, Volume 63876, No. 52. Published 34000 – ed.*

41018 – present year

This timeline is from the reckoning of Edward. There has been much disagreement as to the accuracy of his version of events. The galactic library council disagrees with Edward on much of this, like certain ancient historical events that he has added and talks about it like they are established fact, when really, they are more like conspiracy theories at best.

VOLUME ONE

THE MYSTERIOUS PLANET

EPISODE MMMMCXVI
THE MYSTERIOUS PLANET

An age of imperial tyranny. The emperor OKUDA VI has increased his never-ending search for any remanence of the ancient ZALTRONIAN race.

The entire Galactic Fleet is now in search of the ZALTRONIANS as they continue their ever-increasing hold on-to all the free peoples of the galaxy.

After celebrating Raff's 26th birthday, Jack sleeps at the helm of his ship THE ZALTRON, completely oblivious to an Imperial battleship approaching...

CHARACTERS

ON THE STARSHIP ZALTRON:
Jack C. Jones (Captain)
Misty (Jack's Cheetah-Human Partner)
Raff R. Foster (Co-Pilot)
Dennis (Main Program)
Jen (Coms Program)
Eve (The Ship's Sentience)

ON THE BATTLE CRUISER RUMUH:
Dick C-256 (Captain)
Dick C-44 (Helm)
Dick C-7944 (Navigation)
Dick C-1138 (Coms)
Dick C-987246 (Tactical)
Dick C-6363 (First Officer)

ON THE PLANET ZEB:
George Martins (Bear Rider)
Billy (Giant Bear)
Zo (Scientist)
George Yuki (Mechanic)
Ulzourous (???)

ON THE PLANET LODOSS:
Emperor Okuda VI

ON THE PLANET EARTH:
Carol Jones (Jack's Mother)
Debra Mowill (Fifth Grade Teacher)
Morgan (Raff's Uncle)

ON ARKAAN:
Cid (Friend of Jack & Misty)[8]

[8] This character list is based on what we think we know about these historical figures. There is debate over whether some ever truly existed. (See Galactic History, volume 576, number 12, March 31887).

CHAPTER 1

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 1 (fragment)

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 28580, EARTH, CANADA, MANITOBA,
WINNIPEG CENTRAL UPPER SPIRE, 400TH LEVEL

"Jack, are you paying attention?" Jack was staring out the window of the classroom with his mind miles away, thinking of being a space pirate and having many adventures in the galaxy.

"Jack!"

He jumped at his name and being yelled at by Ms. Mowil. Ms. Mowil was the teacher of fifth grade of the central Winnipeg public school.

"Sorry Ms. Mowil. I was thinking about… what you were telling us about."

"Which was?"

"The emperor and something to do with his life expansion."

She pursed her lips in frustration, she knew that he wasn't fully paying attention. "Ok then, just keep focused more on the lesson, ok?

"Yes Ms. Mowil."[9]

> Earth is the center of the galaxy in the eyes of the entirety of the human race. It is the home world of all human life and is sacred to all humanity.[10]

> (An ongoing tale with Jack & Raff throughout the pages…)
> Jack: This'll be a great party bro!
> Raff: Yeah? Can we get some girls here?
> Jack: You think I can just order them from the store?
> Raff: Ya of course - duh!
> Jack: Ah shut the front door.
> Raff: But we could go somewhere to try and score.
> Jack: I. Am. Way too old for that shit.
> Raff: Hahaha, okay, okay. So, what do you have to drink?
> Jack: That my good man, is something I can supply.
> Raff: Well, let's get er'done. (-to be continued…)

[9] Published in the quarterly magazine "Legends of the Zaltronians" v. 768, November 20, 30733, p. 33, (Panamorph Press).

[10] Excerpt from Notes on Our Origins, by Edward Morris III, First edition. (Published by the Galactic Library Council 38002).

> The Milky Way as a whole is moving at a velocity of approximately 600 km per second with respect to an extragalactic frame of reference. The oldest stars in the Milky Way are nearly as old as the Universe itself and thus probably formed shortly after the Dark Ages of creation.[11]

My eighth life is my first regeneration where I had a talk with Eve about what form I can form into when that time has come again. I wanted to form into my original self, the true "me".

When I became old enough to notice that I looked like the true me, it was to put it mildly: shocking. Even though I am writing a book here, it is next to impossible to put into words what it feels like to be in this body again. To experience these emotions is something very few or anyone at all has ever experienced. It's scary but at the same time, it feels great. Like I've come home again after such a long time.[12]

JULY 21, 30638[13]

Somewhere in the Milky Way Galaxy, a starship rests in high orbit around a beautiful blue and green planet that seems to be rich with life just like the homeworld of all mankind: Earth. The ship was the size of your standard cargo vessel, with just enough space to fit three or four crew.

> Standard Galactic Time uses the ancient Gregorian calendar. This calendar in current use in the Milky Way Galaxy as a consistent measurement of basic time continuance, originally instituted by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582 in ancient earth history, has been instituted by NASA as a universal calendar system to be used throughout the Milky Way. The calendar has 365 days with an extra day every four years (the leap year) except in years divisible by 100 but not divisible by 400. It is still used to this day.[14]

A Junker would be a good name for it.

---

[11] Found in Our Galaxy 32nd edition textbook, page 323 (January 9928).

[12] Jack and his rebirth to his original persona and his dealing with his memories and depression, retreating to his memory library and doing some heavy research into his past. This is a story that was written by Jack Jones himself that was published alongside a bunch of his stories and life experiences that he wanted to share. The book was published in 30300 and sold independently in various bookstores around the galaxy. It was called: Book of Adventures.

[13] The Zaltron Legend, Vol.4116 officially starts here.

[14] Found in Basic Time and Space, by James Lazar, First Edition (Published February 2855) A very rare book that is worth billions.

THE ZALTRON
CREW:
- Captain: Jack C. Jones – Age 2058 – Male
- Co-Pilot: Raff – Age 26 – Male
- Dennis – Computer A.I.
- Eve – Core Sentient Intelligence

This may be the last surviving ancient warship of the legendary Zaltronian ancient race.

> We can now expand life through medical science by halting the deterioration of living cells. This procedure greatly extends the patient's lifespan by approximately five hundred years beyond the normal life expectancy, which is currently ninety years for males and ninety-five for females.
>
> There is a procedure, frowned upon in some societies, in which a living brain is placed in a stasis container and implanted into a highly advanced robotic body, replacing the original organic form. Due to medical advancements, the life expectancy for such a procedure is about one thousand years.

(An Ongoing Tale with Jack & Raff Throughout the Pages… Part II)
Jack showed Raff his booze stash. He opened an old wooden crate that had been buried under piles of books and papers in his room. Raff was floored; he was so excited.

"Let's get this show on the road!" he yelled at the ceiling, fists raised high. "Arooooo!"

> Another life expansion procedure is to digitize the complete synapses of the brain into a computerized version. Once the transfer is successful, it is mounted in a robotic body of the same nature, and the life expectancy of such a procedure is infinite if proper maintenance is upkept.

On board the ship in the cockpit the captain sat slumped half out with his ass at the edge of his seat. The other three seats were unoccupied, two in the front, and two in the back area near the opening to the rest of the ship. There was one seat for engineering monitoring, and another for the ships' various systems.

There were empty beer bottles and junk food wrappers littered throughout the entire area. One of the monitors displayed the current solar system they were in, and the other was displaying SpaceBook social media that the captain (Jack) was still logged into.

The captain had passed out hours ago from too much drinking and partying last night and was snoring up a storm, as drool dribbled down his chin.

> JACK C. JONES: The man with many past identities…
> Due to the power of the ancient Zaltronian ship he acquired over two thousand years ago. He has been chosen by the ship (which calls herself 'Eve') to be her captain.[15]

A face appeared on the main front viewport that was made out of transparent steel. He was yelling at Jack to wake up but could not get a sound out of his voice. He was muted for some reason.

"Did they really mute me last night? How grossly incompetent," Dennis said to himself, which only he could hear.

At that moment, all the monitors flashed RED ALERT! The scanner terminal showed an Imperial Warship approaching. But unfortunately, the red alert was also muted.

"I seriously must have a frank discussion with this incompetent ignoramus of a captain."

> Dennis was the onboard computer program for Jack's whole life. He was activated when Jack bonded himself to Eve, the living consciousness that *is* the ship. He has been programed to be a total smartass, but a lovable smartass, and he's proud of it.[16]

Dennis retreated into the Data Realm.

> The Zaltron ship has many programs that populate the Data Realm, like people in a city. It is much more like another reality and less a computer system. Each program is a person with their own personality, just like in the real world (universe). In this particular data dimension, it is modeled after an ancient historical version of Chicago of the 1920's. Out of all of Jack's favorite points in Earth's history, this is his favorite.[17]

I walked down the old streets of Chicago; I love this place. If I could spend all my time in this wonderful era, in this wonderful city, I would. I fell in love with it the first time Jack programmed the data realm to be this, instead of your standard modern city. I got to the tram car that drove on tracks in the middle of the road. It was crowded as it usually is during this time of day, in

[15] See "Character Studies" in "Appendix III".
[16] Found in data records of The Zaltron.
[17] See "Galactic Geographic, V.120, No. 12, Page 123" Article on Data Realities on starships.

the afternoon. I just stood on the edge of the stepping platform and basically hung off the backside of the tram, as it rolled on down the road as traffic dodged the set path of the tram. I gazed at the bright blue sky and took in a deep breath of fresh air and slowly let it out. 'Ah I love it here.' But it's important to get to Jennifer as soon as possible, I wonder why she muted the comms.

I arrived at the luxurious hotel in the downtown city center and pressed the button to buzz her apartment. After a few moments she answered though the intercom. "Yes?"

"It's me Dennis." And before I could continue talking, she buzzed me in. The lobby was beautiful; people were everywhere dressed in their best 1920's attire. All the men and women were wearing hats, the women wore big, brimmed fancy hats. And they looked beautiful in there wonderful dresses, this is class. Of course, I have no idea as to what their functions were according to the computer system, there's just too many programs to know, millions to be sure.

Jenny was a program that dealt with communications, so it is a wonder as to why the intercom was down. Why would she do that, when it's so important to have, especially in case of an emergency? Why would she let the captain mute it? Unless he hacked the system again. I groaned to myself as the elevator reached the top floor. I got out and went down the hall to the last door at the end of the hall and knocked on her door.

After a moment she opened the door sporting a very annoyed look on her face. She was all wet and wearing a towel around her bosom and a towel wrapped around her head.

"What do you want now Den-Den (her pet-name for him), I'm trying to have some quality *me* time you know." She waved him in as she went to her minibar and started pouring herself a drink. "You want one?"

I ignored her question and asked, "Did you know that the ship wide intercom was muted?"

She turned around after she took a sip, "Why would it be muted?" She said as she waved her hand in the air and a computer screen appeared floating in midair.

Well, I'm guessing but, Jack and Raff had a big party last night, and I think they didn't want to be disturbed by me, or anyone or thing else."

After a few moments of her reading the data on her computer screen, she muttered, "That son of a bitch." A red alert signal popped up on her screen with a caution icon that said: ALL SYSTEMS MUTED.

"Jack hacked my code again." She undid the mute hack and the red alert alarms went off in the whole city like a fire raid alarm, and the whole sky turned blood red.

"Thank you sweetie, we'll talk later." I said as I ported out of the data realm and back to real world view of the cockpit with the Sleeping Jack.

A few moments later, they were both throwing toilet paper around the ship. Edward was giving them shit over the loudspeakers throughout the ship.

"Edward, you need to learn how to relax and enjoy yourself." Jack said as he downed another full beer bottle down his gullet."

Raff held up his drink in honor of Jack and downed the whole bottle as well.

He doesn't know how old the Jennifer program is, she's been the communications program for millions of years by now. I'm sure if someone dug deep into the data-logs, we could find out how long ago she was coded. Dennis doesn't feel it right to do that though.[18]

* * *

Outside in the vacuum of space, the massive star cruiser approached the unwitting small vessel in high orbit of the unknown planet. On board the Imperial Warship, the bridge was alive with activity.

THE RUMUH
IMPERIAL SPACE CRUISER[19]
Captain Dick C-256 -– Age 10 – Male Adult Clone - Captain of the Imperial Space Cruiser Rumuh.
Bridge Crew:
-Dick C-6363 – Age 33 – Male Adult Clone – First Officer
-Dick C-44 – Age 10 - Male Adult Clone – Helm Control
-Dick C-7944 – Age 23 – Female Adult Clone –Navigation
-Dick C-1138 – Age 3 – Male Adult Clone – Communications
-Dick C-987243 - Age 9 – Male Adult Clone – Tactical Officer[20]

The door opens at the back of the bridge revealing the captain.

"What? What is it? I've got better things to do."

The commanding officer turned towards the captain in his seat. "Sir, we found a ship that sensors indicate is a Zaltronian ship."

"Really? That's great news, we've been searching forever for this."

"You don't have to tell me twice."

[18] Found in data records on The Zaltron.
[19] The Rumuh is one of the flagships of the imperial fleet. Its mission is to ensure galactic control over the controlled star systems.
[20] Found in data archives from the Galactic Public Library.

"So, we have really found a Zaltronian ship?

"Yes sir – although sensors say that it's a seventy nine percent chance of it being a Zaltronian ship, or at least having some of the technology of Zaltronians."

Captain Dick sits down in his captain's chair.

"Well, that's capture the ship and find out, shall we?"

Tactical Dick interrupts. "Captain, the ship is still powered down. They have no idea we're here. Heh, they called the ship 'The Zaltron'. How cute.

The entire bridge room of Dick clone's chuckle.

Captain Dick C-256 is a clone of the emperor, one of millions of clones created to populate and run the entire imperial fleet of star ships. This clone is only ten years old but has a full lifetime of memories and training implanted into his memory. To enforce the emperor's will throughout the Milky Way Galaxy.

All these clones have the same characteristics and are all dicks, hence the name. However, they are very effective.[21]

The Emperor Okuda VI of the Milky Way Galaxy. His life has been expanded medically, so he is now the age of three hundred and fifty-five years old. He is the hundredth and sixth Emperor of the Milky Way Galaxy. He has been the emperor for ninety-two years since the year 30546.

I am getting a bit nervous because of this stalker guy. I received a voice message yesterday, and it is to say the least: disturbing. All it said was I will find you wherever you are. Mark my words.

The emperor had cloned himself to be the crew of all the imperial fleet. He didn't trust anyone but himself, so he did it himself (so to speak). Another reason is that it is less time consuming to clone an army than to recruit random people and train them. Each clone is born with the knowledge of what their job will be. So, they come out of the test-tube fully grown and fully trained for the task. They will live a standard natural lifespan for a human male of 120 years.

* * *

Jack woke up to the alarms going off (very loudly). He wiped the sleep out of his eyes and struggled up to an upright position in his seat. "What is this?" he mumbled to himself.

Dennis Blipped on the main viewer. "Jack! Wake up will yuh... oh you're up. Good. We have a serious problem here. There's an Imperial Warship on a direct course for us."

[21] Found in ancient historical documents of the empire.

"What?"

"I've been trying to wake you up for a long time now."

Jack started flicking switches powering up all systems. The engines could be heard winding up. He hit a button for the ship wide comms channel. "Raff old buddy, we got company."

* * *

At this moment in time, he is dead set on getting some much-needed shut eye. Last night was quite the night. It was a birthday party in his honor. Raff is now forty-six years old.

He was hearing the red alert alarm in his cabin, but was trying to ignore it, to no avail.

“Raff old buddy, we got company.” Jack’s voice came through the comms channel very annoyingly.

Raff stumbled out of bed and fell to the floor taking the blanket with him. He pressed the intercom at the side of the door on the wall. “Yes, your highness?”

“I need you on the guns; we may need to shoot our way out of this mess.”

“What mess?”

“Just get your ass down here.”

“Copy.” He just walks on out of his room just wearing his tighty-whities and off to the cockpit.

> The man, the myth, the legend… well that’s what he says anyways. Raff is the co-pilot and engineer of the Zaltron. He has been a part of the crew for five years now. But he is the all-around, fix it guy. But then again so is Jack. It's not a very - how should I put this... organized situation. Raff met Jack at a Casino space station, and they seemed to get along great. Raff was so far in debt with some loan sharks that he was always hiding and trying to win back some money to pay them off. Jack got him out of that situation by taking out the loan sharks. They’ve been partners ever since.[22]

[22] The Biography of Raff Foster, written by Zack Vonnegut, Excerpt from the Introduction, p. I. It was written by using video diaries and handwritten journals. The first edition was published September 30730, by Random Lodge Publishing.

I wish you could understand why I did what I did. You see, poor Edward was not really helping the galaxy, more so, he was against it. I'm sure that he (and you) didn't know that that was the case mind you. And their certainly was no way of convincing him. Lord knows I've tried and tried and tried.. to no avail. I *had* to take matters into my own hands. There was only one option left. I think you know what that was by now.

Jack activates sensors as the engines finish powering up. "Dennis, what are we looking at here?"

"Well sir, we seem to have been found by a warrior class imperial star cruiser. It seems to be called 'The Rumuh'."

"Well, shit, that's a problem. That ship is infamous throughout the galaxy as being a super pain in the ass to deal with."

"She appears to be powering up her main cannons."

"Yeah, that sounds great."

Raff runs into his co-pilot seat and starts powering up weapons, targeting, and shields, all this in his underwear.

"Glad to see you're in your best form their buddy."

"Weapons ready captain, shields up." Raff said ignoring his wise ass comment.

"Prepare the Gravity Drive, if we can get out of here before the shit hits the fan, all the better.

"Aye captain" Dennis said.

* * *

"Captain, they seem to be powering up their weapons." Tactical Dick said.

The captain just sits in his chair, waiting to see what could just possibly happen. He's been on the hunt for any kind of hint of the slightest evidence of Zaltron tech. His whole life, his very existence is devoted to this one singular purpose.

"What is she planning on doing." He mumbled to himself rubbing his chin. "Comms! Get me the council, I must inform them of this as soon as possible."

"Aye." Communications Dick replied.

"You found what?" The imperial councilman said on the main viewer of the bridge.

"We have found a ship that has Zaltronian technology on board."

"Capture it immediately."

"It will be done."

* * *

“Instead of just escaping,” Raff interrupted. “How about we use the big gun?”

Jack kind of paused at the controls just when he was about to change course out of here. “You mean, Big Bertha? Hmmm.”

“They will never stop hunting us, just as before.”

Jack thinks for a moment. If we keep using this on the empire, we’ll get so far up their radar, they’ll send their entire fleet at us. This ancient ship can’t be found on the other hand. We must try and keep it a secret.

And at that very moment a ding over the comms channel sounded.

“Hello, this is Captain Dick C256 of the Imperial Star Ship Rumuh. We have reason for suspicion that you have Zaltronian tech aboard your ship. We are here to confiscate it and place you under arrest for smuggling illegal goods. Prepare to be boarded.”

Jack hits a switch so he can communicate to the Dick. “How about no, you crazy cloned bastard.” And with that he cuts off the transmission.

Raff starts hitting buttons. “Well, we better get that super weapon online.”

“Yeah, I like that idea.”

* * *

“Activate the Tractor Beam. I want that ship in the hold, now!.” The captain of the Rumuh commanded.

“Aye Sir.”

* * *

“What about Eve? Raff asked with a bit of hesitancy.

Jack just stared ahead silently.

Raff felt bad and regretted asking him that question, but they were in danger. I’ll owe him for that, maybe I’ll take him out to a nice meal somewhere fancy.

The Zaltron rocked a bit when a beam of light emitted from the enemy ship.

“Oh, we got a problem here.” Jack said as he aimed at the ship directly towards the tractor beam’s source. “We found our main target Raff.”

Raff smirked as he read out the readings from the terminal. “Eighty percent powered up boss.”

“No time for that.” Jack said as he aimed at the ship’s blasters. directly into the tractor beam. Massive bolts of plasma shot out of the ships guns and headed directly into the dead center of the beams source.

A massive explosion emanated from the warship, and the beam disappeared. The Zaltron was free to move as she wished.

That was the moment when the Rumuh started firing at the Zaltron. “An unfortunate side effect…” Dennis piped in. “Is that when the Super Weapon is being powered up. It leaves us open to attack, cause it’s slow.”

Outside of the two ships and into space, an entire fleet of imperial fighters launch out into space towards the Zaltron, all guns-a-blazing. She was completely exposed to all the gunfire from the enemy fighters and got hit in several important spots. Like the engine and navigation sections.

* * *

On board everyone was knocked all over the place, the ship started listing towards the planet.

Dennis was going nuts with damage reports. “Catastrophic failure to all weapon systems. Navigation is down. Propulsion systems are down.

Jack and Raff were stunned at what had just happened. “Must be all that damn poison we drank last night. Boozing’ it up like a bunch of drunks.” Raff yelled as he fumbled over the command council in front of him to try and gain some sort of control of the ship back. Jack was dumbfounded and in shock. He just sat there with a gaping mouth.

“Jack! Jack we must get propulsion back online! Jack!”

Jack slowly grabbed the controls and tried to maintain control, as Raff and Dennis worked on getting the systems back online.

The Zaltron, famous in name only, headed towards the atmosphere of the planet below. She turned into a ball of flame in the blue sky, as she fell to the surface.

Jack C. Jones would always have flash visions of his past in fragments. His mind was an impossible labyrinth of unfathomable amounts of memories of past lives and experiences. To traverse this maze of memories in a linear path was a feat

not yet achievable. Only through the help of databanks of information, could he assemble any number of full memories of long past.

Eventually, Eve (the core conscience of the Zaltron ship herself) created a program that Jack could use to sort out his memories. His entire collection of life experience and memories was visualized as a massive library. Each memory would be a book on a shelf. And since he has had such a long life, there are millions of books. The library itself is a labyrinth to explore, he sometimes spends months in there, exploring his mind library to find a certain memory that he wants to know more about.[23]

> In the Captain's Log, July 21, 30638[24] it is written, we were taken by surprise by an Imperial star cruiser. We were attacked because I think they scanned some trace of Zaltronian tech on board. They sent out space-fighters and shot at us, while all this was going on, we were hungover from a party we had had the previous night. They caught us in a tractor beam. We disabled it using the 'Super-Weapon' but were shot down by the fighters and crash landed on an unknown planet.

[23] Excerpt from "The Biography of Jack C. Jones" By, Edward H. Greenwood III. This is a very reliable biography written by a well trusted famous historian Edward H. Greenwood III, *"The Biography of Jack C. Jones"* was published by The Galactic Historian Council, commissioned by the Galactic Greenwood Library, March 30952.

[24] A lot of the captain's Logs were recovered from backups that Jack kept in a vault for safekeeping at the bank he used.

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 42 (fragment)

MONDAY, JULY 3, 28590, IRIS, OMAN, UZ OUTSKIRTS

"This ship is not so bad, needs a bit of fine tuning, and a little love, but she'll fly." The used starship dealer spouted on.

Jack Jones stood there in front of the heap of junk that this guy was talking about. "Finetuning and love is the understatement of the century. It'll need a lot of work, and I mean lots of love."

The dealer rubbed his scrubby beard and looked at the beat-up ship, "Yeah can't say I disagree with yuh, but she'll fly, once the work that's needed is done. That's all I got at that price range you wanted."

"Will she fly in the state she's in right now?"

"Of course, she will, I wouldn't sell a ship that wouldn't fly. That would be for the junk yard."

Jack thought to himself, "Self: it is in my budget range, I would have to do some work on her with the help of Fred back at the shop. Should be able to get what I need from the parts I have and from Fred as well. It's a new start for a fresh future. One step at a time… to make up for what I've done.

"I'll take it."

After the sale, he explored the whole ship starting from the cockpit, which was in decent shape. He had to wipe layers of dust off the CRT monitors. The main rooms area was empty of stuff and bed mattress but still perfectly intact, just old looking and musty. The engine room where the hyperdrive core rested was in decent shape. He wiped off the layers of dust and the core lit up shining a bright white light.[25]

Jack woke up to blaring warning alarms going off all over the ship. Dennis was blaring at him with all kinds of damage reports. Raff was yelling at Dennis and me about what the hell just happened as he flicked switches and checks controls. Everything was a daze to me. I didn't know what to think, I must have hit my head badly. Then there was nothing.

. . .

I could see the ceiling of my quarters.

All the lights were dimmed, so it was hard to see anything.

[25] From The Zaltron Legend: Volume 42: Discovery of the Zaltronian Starship, which was recovered on earth at site: 56-B. Most of the text of this artifact was lost due to time.

Raff was there at my side sitting on a chair. He was snoring. I guess he had a rough day. Well, I guess I did too. So now what? I should try to get up.

. . .

Nope, that ain't happening.

"Computer?"

Dennis' voice popped. "Ah your awake captain, how do you feel?"

"Like I crash landed."

"Well, that seems appropriate, that is precisely what has happened.

"It's all coming back to me now."

After a moment, Jack walked carefully over to the cockpit through the corridor to the front of the ship. It was a mess of sparks and wires everywhere. There was a droid hovering at an electrical panel, shooting fire retardant at the fire and sparks shooting out of it.

The cockpit is a disaster as well.

"Holy smokes, we hit hard didn't we."

Dennis appeared on a cracked CRT monitor. "Yes, to say the least. We have suffered critical damage; Eve is working on it right now. She estimates that it could take seven standard earth months to be ready to fly."

"Seven months?! We can't wait that long."

He flicked the coms switch to the engineering, evading some sparks and wires. "Raff, how's it looking down there?"

Raff got up from laying on his back underneath a command console to go to coms. "It's a disaster down here captain. We must power down everything and begin a complete overhaul of the entire engine."

"And everything else it seems." Jack said more to himself.

"Yes, that too, what does Eve say?"

"She's recommending that we shut down as well and she'll do the repairs. We can activate the size manipulator and take the ship with us as we try to find a place to live on this rock."

"That could be a good idea, but what if she can't fix it?"

"Well, we just keep hope that she can have faith. Even the sensors are down so we have no scan of this planet and what lifeforms are on it."

Raff was in the entrance of the cockpit now. “Alright, let’s shrink this thing and go for a walk, shall we? Set up camp when the sun sets. Whenever that does mind you, we don’t know how long a day is on this planet yet.”

Jack nods and starts the preparations for ship hibernation.

Jack went up to the core of the ship. The core looked like a metallic yet transparent white glowing orb in a central room. On all the walls of the room were lines of the same glowing white light all around and the walls were curved to match the central orb structure.

Jack rested his hand onto the orb. “Eve, are you there?” He got no response. Just the same glow as before. “We’re in a tight spot and could use your help love.” The orb brightened at those words and dimmed back again as before. “I’m sorry that I neglected you, but please forgive me. This is all my fault that we’re in this mess.” Jack looked up at Eve with a teary eye. “Can you hear me? Are you there? I know we haven’t spoken in a long time, but I could really use your help about now.

He closed his eyes and focused his thoughts on Eve. I am such an asshole. Why have I been shutting you out of my thoughts, ignoring my past with you, ignoring my purpose. I am such a fool. We have such a long history together, and here I am just trying to be young again. Young and stupid. I’m a very old man in a young body, and sometimes I just want to forget my history and live a new life. But I know that’s not possible. I can never forget what we’ve been through.

He opened his eyes the orb was no longer there, in its stead was a glowing figure of a beautiful woman holding out her hand to his embracing his. Entangling their fingers, she was smiling a loving warm smile of reassurance.

Jack could barely hold his composure. “Eve I… I… I’m sorry.” He started crying and went to his knees letting go of Eve’s hand. Eve continued smiling as she caressed his hair.

“I just wanted to forget.”

Eve said, “Forget what?”

Jack looked up at her. *Oh, how I’ve missed her voice.* Everything.

She kneeled at him and cupped his face in her hands. “I know it can be hard to deal with all these countless life experiences my dear. That’s why I’m here to help you through them. You may never master this, but you will cope better as time goes on. And you know this love. I chose you for a reason.”

Jack rested his head in her bosom and cried. “I’m such an old stubborn fool, I’m so sorry.”

Eve hugged him and kissed his hair. “Don’t worry, we’ll get through this, we’ve been through worse things.”

He looked up at her, and she was gone. The orb is back in its place with the same white glow as before. He got up and dried his face. “Initiate size manipulation preparation Eve.”

“Initiating size manipulation process.”

And with that said, Jack left the core area.

Jack and Raff were now standing outside of the ship.

“Alright Dennis, do it.” Jack spoke to his wrist computer that he now had on.

“Aye captain.” Dennis replied from the wrist device as the Zaltron was engulfed in a bright light, that shrunk then floated gently into Jack’s hands. The ship was now a tiny metallic orb that could be carried with great ease.

He put the Zaltron orb into his backpack. “Alright Raff, Dennis, shall we do some exploring?

Raff looked around at their surroundings and noticed that they were at the edge of a forest that seemed to span on to the horizon down a never-ending hill then towards a mountain wall. “Okay then, lets at least get some cover from that imperial ship in that forest. We’d be harder to track in there.” Raff looked at his sensor compact devise. “It seems that this planet has a sensor blocker, which is going to help us hide from them. But on the other hand, this will make it harder for us to see if we’re being followed. Or find out anything of this planet.”

“Well, we’ll just have to do it the old-fashioned way. Let’s get moving.”

The forest was very thick with bushes of various unknown kinds. The trees were immense, reaching into the sky like giant towers. They walked through the seemingly never-ending deep forest until they finally came across an unusual frightening sight.

Jack stopped ahead of Raff with his mouth wide open in shock and awe. Raff wasn’t looking at where he was going and walked right into Jack. After they both got back their composure, they both stared at the amazing sight before them.

A massive humanoid skull, about eighty to ninety feet high. The mouth was open, and the entire skull was embedded into the side of a massive rockface miles high.

"It must be very, *very* old." Jack and Raff both said to themselves as they stared in shock at this magnificent thing. Vines and various other plant species grew on and out of the giant's skull orifices, Jack took a picture of it with his data pad. *What kind of planet is this that we have landed on? Are we going to be killed by massive giants, or are they even still alive? One way or another, we'll find out.* Jack thought to himself.

They found a clearing near the base of the giant ancient skull that could be used as a decent campsite. They both pulled out a blanket and pillow out of their backpacks and set them up in a flat area. Jack put out a heater light that substituted for a campfire, not wanting to attract any dangerous animals, or whatever lives on this planet. There could be civilizations of any kind here. There wasn't any data on this planet.

After a few hours they fell asleep under the stars.

The day was calculated to be thirty hours long…[26]

Thus ended their first day on this mysterious planet.

[26] The Zebian calendar uses a slightly modified version of the Galactic Standard calendar. It uses the same months, days, but the days end up being 30 hours.

CHAPTER 2

JULY 22, 30638

Jack woke up to a flash of lighting followed by a loud crash of thunder. It was maybe three seconds after the lighting.

He got up and stretched, the sun wasn't rising yet, they only slept for about four hours so far.

"Dennis?" he said into his arm bracelet computer. It beeped as a face appeared on the tiny screen. "Yes captain?"

"Tell me there is water nearby?"

After some scanning Dennis reported that about thirty feet there was a pond. After a quick leak he walked over to the pond and analyzed the water. It was clean as a whistle. "Drink away." Dennis quirked. Some rain started to drop lightly as more thunder flashed lighting up the giant ancient skull giving him a start. He started back for camp as he heard and felt a deep rumbling tremor impact. Then another and another. What the hell was that he thought to himself as he also thought of that giant skull. What other kinds of massive creatures are there on this mysterious planet. We know nothing if, Dennis could find no data on this planet. It's not on the charts, which is not strange, the galaxy is immensely big.

Some trees could be heard crashing in the distance, as Jack ran back to the camp to wake up Raff, he could sleep through almost anything that guy.

Dennis piped in. "Sir, I took this opportunity to scan the lifeform heading our way. It's big!"

"Yes, I know that professor, good thing you're here to tell me these things!"

"Yes, good thing indeed, do you remember the bear creatures from ancient earth times?"

"Out with it!!" He reached the camp by that point and saw Raff stumbling around in the light rain getting his shirt on.

"What is going on around here?" The ground was shaking more and more as the tremor impacts were approaching.

"Dennis, what about bears?" At that moment, a massive giant brown bear crashed right up to the campsite and stopped. Jack and Raff both stared up at the beast as the beast stared down at them. This thing must have been sixty to seventy feet in height on all fours. But there is one

thing it didn't do: Growl or attack us brutally. Well, that's two things it didn't do.

"Hello?" a very human voice called from the bear, but it was not from the bear. The bear looked away from Jack and Raff and decided to lay down and rest his massive head on the ground, letting out a deep sigh of relief and rest. On the top of the giant bear was a platformed structure that looked like a makeshift house with a porch going all around it. At the front was an old, bearded man looking at us resting against the railing of his front porch.

"Haven't seen you around here before? Where you headed?" the old man asked.

Jack sighed with relief as he kept an eye on the giant beast and walked slowly closer to it. "Well, we are just heading to the next town, or village. You see we crashed landed here and we need a place to stay for a while and do some repairs to our ship." Well, I just went all out and blabbed away our whole situation, I should really think before I speak. This planet might not even have electricity for all I know. I can be so stupid sometimes. Living for thousands of years can mean nothing for saying dumb shit sometimes.

"Ahh, crash landed eye, well you best climb aboard and get some cover from the storm. I'm travelling to the nearest town anyways."

Jack and Raff both looked at each other. "Well, that would be wonderful thank you kind sir." Raff said as the old man threw down a rope ladder.

When they were up on top of the giant bear house, the rain started to come down hard. The storm was reaching its peak with thunder and lightning.

"It's a good thing I ran into you two when I did, you would have gotten soaked."

"You are awfully nice to strangers; we appreciate your hospitality sir." Jack said.

"Sir?" He bellowed laughing and that started the bear as he reacted. "Whoa, sorry Billy, didn't mean to startle you, come on yip-yip." The bear stood up and started to walk around trees and even crashed through the thicker areas.

"Get inside and dry up, there's some towels and some of my cloths there for you to wear, they'll probably fit you."

"I'm Jack, and this is Raff, we really appreciate your kindness."

"Oh, no problem at all. My name is George, I come across many wonderers and give them a lift. These are good parts here, many nice folks. Not too much happens here in the way of evildoings."

Raff and Jack were pleased, they retreated into the alcove and went about drying up and redressing with whatever they could find in a large trunk full of cloths.

What a night.

> What we know about George Martins. A man the age of seventy-six years old, that has been shipping freight for thirty years by way of Bear. On his off time, he lives in the city of Tolanis or in his portable home bear saddle that he lives in on his off time. Which he saddles onto the back of a giant brown bear named…
>
> Billy, He was a giant tamed bear, thirty-two years old. She is about seventy feet tall on all four legs and is George's best friend and companion while out in the wilderness traveling the country hauling cargo, or just on vacation.
>
> The Giant Bears are a species that can reach heights of ninety feet tall on all four legs. They are tame and are used to humans, and do not consider them a threat. They can be used as cargo travelers to move mass amounts of goods to locations far away, pulling a massive kart behind them. There are some who build a house saddle on top of them and live on the move. These people are typically called: Bear Homers.
>
> Zebian humans have lived on the planet Zeb for 2000 years. They migrated from all parts of the galaxy at random. They would find the planet that was uncharted and join the community that was monitoring any visitors to the planet. They would welcome them to the community and help them set up life there. That's how it all started, and that's how it still goes on today. They want to remain detached from the rest of the galaxy.[27]

[27] See "History of Zeb" written by Jack Morris - published recently, ten years ago from now. 40538 on the 4th of March.

* * *

Back up in space in standard orbit, was the Rumuh battle cruiser.

Captain Dick was furious at his good for nothing fighter pilots. He was storming around in the hallway just outside the bridge door.

"I can't believe this, *belch* what should I do, what should I do? Hmm maybe I could send down an entire legion of my best troops."

He thought about that for a bit, maybe I should ask the emperor about this. If this ship has the slightest possibility that there is ancient Zaltronian technology on it. I must tell the emperor about it. I hate that guy.

He walked through the imperial com's door into darkness. The door slid shut behind him and was enveloped in complete blackness. A bright light shown down from directly above onto the captain cloned officer as a black monolith appeared directly in front of him. In big red bold letters on the object, it read: AUDIO 001.

"Dick C-256 report."

Dick bowed down on one knee. "My lord, we have encountered a possible positive on Zaltron tech in a small spaceship, orbiting an un-registered planet.

"Did you capture it?"

He hesitated a bit. "We tried to milord, but she damaged the tractor beam and got away, but we shot it down onto the planet surface. We are setting out a search team to retrieve the vessel now milord." He lied.

"Why must you fail me C-256, I don't care what you do, but just retrieve the ship, kill the crew. Get it done." The monolith disappeared leaving Dick C-256 alone under the light.

EVE DATA FILE: PLANET ZEB 1

Zeb is a planet inhabited by
Human immigrants
Population 8,034,200,982
There is a race of giant humanoid creature who are thought to be a Human Variant.
Origins unknown
Giant population 9,834,001.[28]

[28] Found in recovered backups that Jack stored in his vault.

> In Raff's 846th video journal he says: "This damn thing is twitching out again. How many damn times do I have to fix this damn thing? there we go, no more static."
>
> "Hello, this is my personal diary, we crash landed on an unknown planet due to an attack from those damn imperials. A warship found us when we were sleeping off my birthday party we had last night. Of course, it was just me and Jack, and Dennis if you can count him, he can be a riot if you tease him enough ha-ha."
>
> "Anyways things aren't looking so good now, we had to shrink the Zalty down while it self-repairs what it can. Eve is working on that as we speak, but we had to leave the crash site as fast as possible. No doubt the empire is on our tail right now on this planet."
>
> "Unfortunately, or fortunately this planet is not part of the empire, or a part of the known governments of the galaxy. So, the empire will be just as clueless as we are. So that's a good thing."[29]

They traveled many miles over fields and rivers, until they came across a well-traveled road. Jack noticed that this road was for large beasts to use. What with all the large tracks in the dirt.

"Where does this road lead?" Raff asked George.

"This'n here road leads to the city of Tolanis. It serves as a main hub of trade. You're new around here if'n you don't know those young lads. You'll see a lot of bears like Bill here there."

Jack grins, maybe we can find a good hold-up there and work on speeding up the repairs of the Zaltron.

They reached the outskirts of Tolanis, there was so much traffic it was mindboggling. Giant brown bears everywhere. All hauling large

[29] See "Raff's Video Journals" that has been wildly uploaded to the Galactic Net throughout his life.

amounts of cargo either on top of them, or being pulled behind them in massive, wheeled karts. All made of wood. This was an old school rustic way of living, and it certainly had its charm on the two newcomers.

They approached the main gates which surrounded the great city, they were wide open to let the constant traffic of people and giant bears walk through freely.

Jack and Raff were both amazed at this rustic wooden city, you don't see that very often these days. They had what seemed to be, thirty stories high buildings, all made of planks and logs with mortar. It was a relaxing look even with all the commotion.

They arrived at a docking station where they lead Billy the Giant Bear!!! Into a loading stall where they unload Billy's hut saddle, and give him a nice washing, feed him very well. A full body massage. Trust me that bear is getting the full treatment. Like a giant bear spa, as they all do. Some of the bears get a load of cargo with a little hut for the rider loaded on top of the animal, and others get a full-size hut and a trailer attached to haul bigger loads of freight.

George walks up to them, "Well I recon you should get a room at the Laughing Donkey Hotel just down the main road dare. It's the best place in town and I'm a friend of the owner. So, tell him I sent yah if'n you want."

Jack and Raff both part ways with George and head on over to the hotel. The streets were populated by thousands of people with all kinds of trade goods. Also with the crowd were giant bears, all walking through them as if it was a normal everyday thing, which of course it was.

> The city of Tolanis is a hub for imports and exports cargo freight and goods, they transport throughout the continent, using giant bears as transport. This is a race of humans that used old ways to get the job done. They used to use advanced industrial technology in their past, but their society has abandoned that because they feel that it disconnects them from living a good and natural life. So, this is their way of living their natural lives, using no advanced technology of industrial or biological means.[30]

[30] See "Zebian Hot Spots". Published 30592.

They eventually found the hotel that George suggested they go to. It was a seven-story tall wooden structure, with patios all around each floor, all separated from the others, with a roof over the top ones. The bottom floor was a party of neon light signs for different kinds of booze you could drink, various menu items that sounded oh so delicious. There was two holographic sexy women dancing in bikinis on each side of the main entrance which was two massive doors that had glowing border lines all around them.

They seem to also embrace modern technology on this planet, with the rustic building styles. And of course, the animal travel instead of machines.

When they got to the main doors, they opened for them on their own, inside was a total dance rave party thingy. Fancy lights flashing and a massive crowd dancing to some odd beats. *Some things never change.* They headed over to the bar to see if they could just get a room. It's been a night.

"Hey, George told us to come here to rent a room for the night. We need some rest." Jack had to yell over the music at the bartender.

The room was not too shabby, with comfy beads. Patio with a big window. nothing special, but decent. Raff collapsed onto one of the beds and was out like a light.

I must talk to Eve; I miss her, and I'm worried about her. I wonder if she was able to fix the problems with the ship. Well, she is the ship so there's no one better to fix her problems, I guess. Other than the Zaltronian's on this planet of course.

"Are you thinking of going into the ship and see her?" Dennis asked.

"Yeah, I miss her, can you keep an eye out, alert us if something happens while I'm gone, ok?"

"No problem captain. No one will sneak in here without me knowing it."

"Thanks buddy."

Jack pulled out the sphere of light that was shrunk down Zaltron. He held it up before his closed eyes and touched it on his forehead. "Eve. I need to see you. Please let me in." at that moment, Jack became pure light as he absorbed into the Zaltron glowing orb. It floated and stayed there suspended in the air in their hotel room, as Jack snored away on his stomach.

JACK'S DIARY, JULY 21, 30638

The days are longer here, so that might be a bit of a thing to get used to, mind you it's only an extra six hours a day. More sleep? Or just longer days. Guess I'll find out soon enough.

I spent a lot of time with Eve that night, we talked a lot about our plans for the future, how tired I've become of all this. I need a change in life. I don't know what though. She understands me like no other. She loves me as much as I love her. To know that someone does as much if not more than you, is a feeling that I cannot put into words. She means more to me than all the stars in the universe. I could spend the rest of my days with her and be happy.

But for now, I must protect her from the empire. She needs her captain, just as much as I need her love. So, I must go on down this path of protecting this ship and searching the galaxy for others like her, for her people. Two thousand years ago I started this search, two thousand years, I have found nothing. I've lost hope so many times I've lost count.
It's almost morning now, I have to try and get some rest.[31]

THE SEARCH FOR EVE

In this article written by Steve Anderson, he states that Eve was a descendant and possibly the only remaining remnant of the ancient species. She had been searching for any sign of her kind for millions of years, with no success. She was searching this galaxy for any signs of other Zaltronians. This galaxy is the neighbor of the one she's from, and they used to travel between the two all those years ago.

When she bonded with Jack, they fell in love. That has never happened before with any other captain. So, these are some of the best times she's ever had in her entire life. They are now searching for unknown regains of the Milky Way Galaxy.[32]

---

[31] Published in a book that compiled a bunch of his diary entries on January 2, 30643.
[32] See "The Search of Eve" an article from "The Times, Volume 4686132 - published February 20, 40005".

CAPTAIN'S LOG: JULY 22, 30638

Jack states: We were taken by surprise by an Imperial star cruiser. We were attacked because I think they scanned some trace of Zaltronian tech on board. They sent out space-fighters and shot at us, while all this was going on, we were hungover from a party we had had the previous night. They caught us in a tractor beam. We disabled it using the 'Super-Weapon' but were shot down by the fighters and crash landed on an unknown planet.

"Hello my love."

"Eve."

"Why are you here? Come to tuck me in?"

"Heh, stop being so cute, you know I melt when you do that."

"Yes, I am fully aware of your 'melting'."

"I just wanted to talk to you."

"Oh, about what dear." She gave him a hug and a soft long kiss on his lips, they felt so warm and inviting. I can be with her like this forever.

"When we finish repairs, should we keep hiding like this?"

"Think of it as searching for my love. We need to see if they're other Zaltronians out there in the universe.

"I know, I know."

"With their help, we could destroy the empire and bring this galaxy to peace and prosperity."

"Yes, but we have only found tombs, artifacts, books, nothing alive, no sign of another living ship, no Zaltronian walking around. Nothing like that. It's been thousands of years now."

She sat him down on some cushions where she sleeps in this reality, which looks like an old rustic hut with blankets and pillows everywhere around the walls. A low roof of rock rested above us, as if we were in some cave, and soft carpets lay about the floor with a center round table with candles lit in the center.

"The universe is big, I know that's an understatement, but our kind grew past this galaxy and spanned parts of the universe.

Jack just closed his eyes in frustration. I know everything that she's going to say, how many times we have had this discussion. How many times must we still have it. I've searched for so long. We've searched the known galaxy and have now been searching the unknown regions for two of my full lifetimes now. This is the third life I've been searching in unknown space. Which makes it unbelievable that the empire

found us here. But they are searching for the same thing too. So, it was bound to happen. It's been so long since we encountered the empire out in wild space. Three decades at least.

All I said was, "I know."

"When we find them, you can fully rest with me for all eternity."

Jack smiles and looks into her beautiful deep blue eyes. Brushes her blond, white hair. "Ok sweetie, that sounds rewarding enough for me to go through anything."

They kissed and had a long night together expressing their love for each other.

> Zaltronians are a fabled ancient race of beings that were so advanced they ruled the galaxy, but it is said they were at war with a race of aliens named Dezzots. They were wiped out in that war, but it is also said that some survivors live to this day but maybe somewhere hiding in this galaxy.[33]

Afterword's a few hours later, he woke up with her in his arms sleeping soundly. I have to get back to the real world now. It must be very late at night by now. Check up on Raff and Dennis.

He slowly got out of bed trying not to disturb her, lowering her arms slowly, and covering his goddess under the soft blanket. She moaned slightly and repositioned and continued her beauty rest. As soon as he walked out of the cave dwelling, he was (in an instant) back in the hotel room. *I miss her already, depression kicking in full pain mode. Uggh.* It was dark in the room and Raff was under his blankets by this point. Dennis reported no intruders. So, he stripped and went to bed.

Thus ended their second day on this mysterious planet.

[33]See "Memoirs of Edward H. Greenwood III" (EMP Press) p. 244.

DAVID'S VIDEO JOURNAL (2)

I've been watching the news and talk has gotten around about the lunatic that killed Eddie. They haven't a fucking clue where that fucker is, and that's not hard to fathom, the universe is a big place to say the least. I hope they catch his ass before he finds me again.

TOLANIS LOCAL NEWS REPORT

Hello, this is the twelve o'clock Tolanis Local News Report for July 22, 30638. I'm Hal Johnson, and I'm Joanne McCloud.

There was a bear pileup on route nine, two bears collided, and their cargo spilled all over the road. There was some damage to the local market. No deaths occurred. Just slight injuries to the riders that were involved.

In other news, there have been eyewitness reports of a ship that crashed on the outskirts of the Revel Forest. By the time that no one arrived at the scene of the crash, there was not a trace to be found. Just the burned scorch trail of the crash landing. No wreckage was found of any kind. More so when we find more information about this mysterious crash landing.

We'll be right back after a word from our sponsor…

CHAPTER 3

JULY 23, 30638

"I've been scanning our surroundings when you two were sleeping." Dennis said as Jack and Raff were both getting ready to header to the bathhouse.

"Find anything out of the ordinary their Den?" Raff asked.

"No nothing other than the strange animals we've seen. I haven't found any trace of the empire, nothing."

Jack piped in, "Not yet anyways. We're sure to run into them, they'll be on the hunt."

Raff looked worried as he swore to himself.

"Well not much we can do about it anyways. We need to get the ship fixed and get outta here back into wild space."

"Shouldn't we search the planet for Zaltronians?" That's what our mission is ain't it?" Dennis said.

"Not with the empire up our ass, no."

Raff said. "What if we do find something though? Shouldn't we investigate anyways?"

"We'll cross that bridge when we get to it. For now, we work with Eve, to see if we can help her fix the ship. We need a place to hideout to unshrink the ship so we can do that."

All three of them agreed, and on to the bath they went.

* * *

At the crash site, one small vessel landed right beside the scar the Zaltron made. The hatch in what looked like the back of the ship opened down to the ground forming a ramp. A humanoid looking robot walked down the ramp wearing a big brimmed brown hat, a light-brown button-up shirt with a darker-brown vest over top, and light-brown pants, and to finish it off: cowboy boots.

Ed: The Assassin Robot Bounty Hunter

Ed (Assassin / Bounty Hunter) is a robot that Captain Dick C-256 sends to assassinate the crew of the crashed ship "Zaltron". It is a humanoid bipedal advanced robot with advanced training in all forms of known combat. It has a Cervo Brain

> 011 Unit for an A.I., so it is completely self-aware and has its own personality and identity. It likes movies, especially old western films from thousands of years ago, even some recent ones. So, it took on the persona of a cowboy bounty hunter. And it is so happy it has done so, so it cosplays as one and relishes in the role he has set himself. He has also taken the male identity as well. His favorite western star is Clint Eastwood and has mimicked all his mannerisms and his voice. He wants to be that character that badly. So, if you see a robot wearing the full cowboy western getup with a wide brimmed hat, you will know it to be Ed: The Assassin Robot Bounty Hunter.

He (yes, he) checked his two pistols to check if they were still at full charge, confirmed they were by the full green bar digital screen down the side of each gun barrel. Gave them a fancy twirl and holstered both with great talent.

He scanned the crash zone and the only trace of the ship he could find was some small scraps of hull. He pressed some buttons on his arm, and his ship closed up and took off back into space leaving him on the planet to continue his search on foot.

He scanned for tracks and found two humanoid tracks leading towards the forest beyond.

"Ah, that's the way you went, but where did you hide your ship, I wonder." He said to himself with a digitized voice. He started walking in the direction of the footprints.

* * *

Dennis found them a nice, secluded area in the nearby forest that would be suitable for them to unshrink the Zaltron so they could repair her.

"This little clearing among the trees should be just right, good work Den." Jack said as he pulled out the glowing orb from his backpack and let it float in midair and backed up with Raff. "Restore her please Eve." With that the ship grew from a bright light back into the ship that they were familiar with, minus the battle damage. "That's get on board and get to work shall we."

"Sounds fun." Raff said with a grin from ear to ear.

On board the ship they saw all the damage that was the result of the crash, sparks spitting out just like it happened seconds ago. The shrinkage suspends the ship in time, so it literally was seconds ago, according to the ship's concern.

Later during the day of Jack and Raff working on repairs, Dennis called out over the ship-wide broadcast. "Captain, Captain, Eve needs to talk to you in person right now.

"What is it about Den?"

"She wouldn't tell me, but it seems imperative that you go see her right now."

With that, Jack went to the core of the ship and touched the glowing light and disappeared into the core.

He was back in the ship's dimension, which was a completely different universe in itself. This always fascinates me, never grow tired of the fact that withing the confines of this small ship, is another dimension, of infinite space and possibilities. All under control of Eve, the god of this universe you could say. Memories of the first time he was shown this world created by Eve, was such an experience that even two thousand years later, he could still remember every detail, without the help of memory data tapes.

He was now in a data room, surrounded by white invisible walls, and data screens surrounding the entire space, displaying all kinds of data about the ship, the dimension they were now in, and it seems a complete data scan of everything there is to know about the planet they are now on.

And there was Eve, the love of my life, standing in front of a data screen transfixed on a red circle on a map of some continent. "Love." She spoke, then turned towards him: "I found them."

Jack was stunned, he could not speak or move. Is she serious? After all this time, have we found them? Survivors of the ancient Zaltronian race of super-intelligent beings? Tears started streaming down his cheeks. "I… I can't… believe it… could it be true?"

"I can hardly believe it myself, but there they are."

He went over to the display of the world map. The screen showed a cluster of them on another continent. It was quite a long distance if they didn't get this ship up and running. If we can't, it's going on foot or by any means we can find it on this rock.

“The ship I can’t fix my dear, not alone. They type of weapons they were using was meant to disrupt Zaltronian technology permanently, how did the empire get ahold of such things I don’t know, but it worked. The universe seems to be helping us, Jack. We crashed onto a planet in such a way that we cannot leave it without getting very specific help and resources, and that planet just so happens to be the one we crashed on.”

“So, on foot or by any means it is then. We got to get there as soon as possible.”

“Let’s header then, shrink me up, and hit the road.”

“You seem happy, wonder why.”

EVE DATA FILE: PLANET ZEB 2

The planet has six continents.
Seven oceans.
Each continent has its own society with its own rules and advancements in technology.
Each continent doesn’t communicate with the other and is on their own, and there is no sky travel yet.
Much more is to be learned by observing these societies.
Further data needed.

We wanted to leave Tolanis in a hurry, but we both decided to check in on George to see if he was heading the way we needed to go, or if he knew of some transport, we could hitch a ride with.

George was loaded up with a massive trailer at the back of Bill. He was climbing the ladder up to his hut on top. “Oh, hey look who it is eh.”

Jack and Raff both smiled, as a massive explosion went off inside the loading bay. People went flying and roars and moans could be heard as five massive bears started to run in all directions creating havoc. Two of them crashed right through the walls in two different directions heading out into city streets. Billy was one of those bears with George still mounted. He was trying all he could to stop Bill from running, but nothing was working.

Jack and Raff were both flung through a wooden wall and into some sort of tool room. Jack slowly got up rubbing the back of his head, leaving some blood on his hand. “Raff? Raff? Where are you? that’s was when he found Raff unconscious smashed into the bottom cupboard of a work bench. “Raff!” He shook him a bit to see if he was

awake, no response, so he pulled him out as carefully as he could, rested him down on the floor, checked his pulse. There was a pulse thank God. He was still alive and breathing, but blood was oozing out of the back of his head. Jack rummaged around looking for anything he could tie up his head wound with, found a clean rag in a drawer filled with them, and wrapped his head with it.

"Dennis, can you scan Raff here, make sure he'll be fine?"

Dennis bleeped on. "Yes captain."

Outside, the bears were under control by now. And the guards and bear wranglers were everywhere in the street.

Inside, a fire was getting bigger and wilder, starting to reach the ceiling by now. Jack had Raff over his shoulder, Dennis' scan checked out. Raff was fine, just got bonked on the head really bad. He ran out into the wide-open bear loading zone and stopped in his tracks when he saw what looked like (to him) a robot humanoid dressed up as a cowboy, with a wide beige brimmed hat on. He was standing there in front of the wide entrance of the building, blocking their path of escape.

"You're not going anywhere, Jones." The robot said with an electric voice.

Jack stood there holding his buddy over his shoulder. "And why is that, Ed?"

"You know of me."

"Oh, I've heard the stories."

"Have you now, heh heh. All true, I'm sure."

Jack and Ed stand there, eyeing each other down. He has the advantage, but his weapons are still in their holsters. But that could mean diddly squat, Ed is known throughout the galaxy for his quick reflexes. He's the best shot in the known galaxy they say. Well, that might not be completely accurate.

"Why are you after me?"

"Oh, I'm quite sure you know why: Captain of the humble ship, named after the ancients. What do they call it again?" he contemplated, "The… Zaltron, I believe?"

Jack did not respond. What should I do here, I'm have some tricks up my sleeve I could use. This isn't my first shing-ding. I've fought this bounty hunter before, long-long time ago. Two lives ago, I think. It's a little vague, I'm sure I can escape, kill? Not so sure, not with what little I got at the present.

Ed interrupted his thoughts. “Want to know the bounty on your head, Captain?”

“I uh…”

“Twenty billion galactic credits... to bring you in alive, half dead.”

Jack stared at Ed in shock, he slowly set down Raff safely on the ground, then as fast as he could muster, he unholstered his blaster and shot at Ed. Ed in turn pulled his two blasters on Jack but got shot first right in his right eye.

“What have you done?” Ed yelled as he covered his damaged eye socket with one arm as he shot back at Jack as Jack ran to evade the shot and took cover behind hay kart.

Of course, this fire has gotten really out of hand. It’s traveled up to the ceiling and has engulfed most of it, and they our heroes need to get the heck outta there.

Jack fires with reckless abandon at that robot cowboy as the ceiling / entrance frame collapses right on him, presumably crushing him to death. Jack then runs to Raff and puts him over his shoulder and runs out of the back way which is yet to collapse.

They escaped as a firetruck, sporting massive tires skidded to a halt in front of the burning building, and spayed water with a great blast, and eventually snuffed it out.

Raff woke up on the main street with all these emergency vehicles around, then he saw the smoldering building that used to be the loading bay for those giant bears.

“Look Jack, they have motorized vehicles here.”

“Yes, yes, they do pal. How you feelin?”

He slowly sits up and rests against the side of a fire vehicle of some sort. It looked much like a box with massive rubber tires. Not made to look streamline in the slightest. And it was all painted red with white stripes.

There were people everywhere of all types. Crowds of onlookers and bear wranglers gathered up all of them in the yard out back, all the giant bears were saved from the fire. They only casualty was the perpetrator of this whole affair.

TOLANIS LOCAL NEWS REPORT

Hello, this is the twelve o'clock Tolanis Local News Report, for July 23, 30638. I'm Hal Johnson, and I'm Joanne McCloud.

A bomb went off at the Bear Transport Barn earlier this morning. Eyewitness reports say that a robot was seen inside at the main entrance forcing two people from escaping to safety by gunpoint. Shots were fired between the robot perpetrator and the two innocent men that were trapped and shooting back. The fire caused the front entrance and roof to collapse presumably destroying the criminal unknown droid as the two innocent men escaped out the back entrance before the whole building went up in flames.

After that whole ordeal, Jack and Raff start walking towards the outskirts of Talanis, to find a nice area at the edge of the city and near the road, to take a rest and figure out what to do next.

"We need transportation if we are going to get anywhere on this world." Raff said with concern as they both walked with haste down the center dusty main street.

Dennis piped in: "There is a perfect spot I found from my scans of the area, keep heading down this road and head left when I tell you to."

"Yes sir." Jack said with a smirk.

At that exact moment there was a loud crash and screaming that could be heard from where they came from down the road. They looked back to see that FREAKING ROBOT COWBOY ASSASSIN DUDE driving a big wheeled small speeder heading straight for them, also creating a giant dust cloud ploom behind him.

"Oh shit, oh shit, run!" Jack yells at Raff as they both ran down a side alleyway. Ed follows by shooting out the corner of the nearest building to the alleyway, then driving right through the shot building, skidding through making the turn at a fantastic speed crashing into a cart of cabbages.

"NOT MY CABBAGES!" the cart owner yelled after them.

Both Jack and Raff turned to shoot directly at the oncoming Ed. He got shot up a bit leaving scorched marks on his clothing in various places, the headlight was also shot out, and a few spots on the speeder itself, the shots did nothing to those amazing rubber tires. They must have been expensive. Ed returns fire with the guns on the forward section of the speeder. Jack and Raff split, going opposite ways down the same

street, as Ed takes his left following Jack, his main bounty. Jack went and hid behind a staircase as Ed flew by, when it was safe enough, he then ran down another street away from Ed.

"Raff, where are you?" Jack spoke into his commlink.

"I'm not too far from you, my scanner says that I'm two buildings away east."

"Kay, stay there I'll come to…" CRASH! The three-story building opposite Jack splintered in explosion all around. He was thrown to the ground as it rained debris all over him. And there he was: Ed the COW-BOY ROBOT ASSASSIN ASSHOLE IN THE… METAL! Sitting on his speeder acting all: Ooo look at me I'm a badass robot that has done this before, and such.

Jack slowly gets up letting the debris fall off him as he raises his hands in surrender.

"Have you had enough Jack? I can do this all day."

"Well… I'd rather not actually."

"I'd rather not kill you Jack, you're worth so much more alive. Plus, it's not so messy."

Jack looks around at all the mess. Then notices enforcement officers approaching with flashing lights from their vehicles behind them.

"Oh, look Jack, we have company. They mean nothing to me, should I take care of them?" He laughs an overly dramatic laugh as he backs up and turns towards the officers.

"No, they've got nothing to do with us. I'll surrender."

What Ed doesn't see is Raff pointing a massive cannon rifle directly at him, emitting a powering up sound with electricity peeking at the end of the barrel. On the side of the gun is an energy bar showing that it is almost at full charge.

Back to Ed and Jack: "You'll come freely?" Ed asked.

"Yes, just no more havoc. This is getting way out of hand."

"That is true ain't it. But it matters not. As long as you come along with me, I'll take you back to the Rumuh for questioning. And I get paid. Win-win you, see? Heh."

Jack thinks about it if I do this, I don't know what I'm going to do. I'll have to try and escape, but this is the empire we're talking about here. Hmmm but of course, I could do it. I wonder if Raff got away. I can't do this though; Eve is with me. She can't fall into the hands of the empire. That would bring so much death and destruction the known

galaxy. WHAT'S WRONG WITH ME? How could I not think about THAT? How selfish have I become?

All of a sudden Ed was blasted through the wall of a nearby building with an electric explosion that seemed to have come from out of nowhere. Raff hollered with joy: WAHOO GOT YA!

Ed emerged from the wrecked wall and screamed in (what we assume is) pain. It must feel some sort of pain. He was damaged, but not as much as they expected. His cloths were charred and hanging off his robotic body. Raff and Jack both took this opportunity to run down some random streets together, just to get away from the chaos what was ensuing. Ed started shooting wildly at every direction in confusion, the enforcement officers started shooting at him in response. Sounds insane over there. But of course, the law will be looking for us at some point as well, cause we are part of this mess.

They both ran into a random store and peeked out the windows to see if the coast was clear, and it was.

"Um, hello?" a cute female voice asked them from behind.

They both turned around suddenly, filled with anxiety.

"AAaaaaah!"

"AAaaaaah!!" she screamed back.

"AAaaaaah!!!" They all screamed.

"What are you doing?" she asked, breathing heavy at all this.

"Oh, uh… everything's fine." Jack said.

"Yeah, fine." Raff said.

She walks up to them from behind the counter, revealing her true height as being around three foot five inches. "Oh, I see, you're the two that that assassin droid has been hunting. What an amazing coincidence that you ended up in my lab."

"Lab?"

"Yes, well the labs in the back, this is a weapons shop. And you two have been disrupting my experiments.

"Yeah, well we're sorry about that miss…" Jack said.

"My name is Zo…" KABOOM!!!! There was an earth shattering kaboom.

The soldiers surrounded the maniac shooting wildly randomly killer robot, taking cover when needed. The commanding officer ordered for a bomb to be shot at it to destroy its ass.

One of the soldiers aims a big, barreled gun at Ed and fires. KA-BOOM!!!! The dust and smoke somewhat settle, revealing just a blast hole in the ground.

The general surveys the sight "Well that's a hell of a thing." With that conclusion of his, he was distracted by a blast right through the middle of his eyes. The other grunts were all confused and pointed their guns in every direction they could think off.

"THERE!" One of them saw the assassin droid up on a roof top dangling from one arm off the edge.

"THERE IT IS: KILL IT!!" a bunch of them yelled. Gunfire filled the area, ricocheting off of all the buildings, shooting through windows. These were not careful soldiers, they did not care or even think of innocent lives terminated in the process, as long as they got their target.

Ed was too fast for them; he dodged all the incoming fire as he catapulted from rooftop to rooftop. He still had one eye and that was all he needed; he could replace the dead one when he got back to his ship. It was now his time to fire some guns, and so he did. With expertise showing wildly on display for his victims down below.

After all the carnage was done, Ed landed back onto the ground and scanned the area for recent footprints that could help pinpoint where his bounty went. He found a set of prints leading off to the left at the next corner up ahead. "There you go, you can't get away that easily." And off he went.

"Come into my lab, now." Zo led them to the back room through the door which revealed a very ordinary back stockroom. There were endless wooden crates with identification tags on each one, saying 'One Handed Blades' to 'Plasma Handguns'. She led them to a back out of the way door that looked like it could be a closet for cleaning supplies or something of that nature. She then opened that door for them to enter first, but when she opened it, inside appeared to be a void of blackness.

"Go on, its fine."

They both looked at each other with a bit of hesitation. Jack thinks to himself it has been a long time since I've seen a dimensional portal to a pocket universe, other than the ones onboard the Zaltron. But that is a highly advanced ancient ship, whereas this… this is some random person in a hick town on an unregistered planet, that has one in her stockroom.

“Who are you anyways, really.” Jack asked this newfound gnome.

“No time, I know what is hunting you. It will not stop until you are either dead or captured. It is almost unstoppable.

CRASH! It sounded like the whole front wall of the store was completely obliterated.

“There it is now. GET IN!!!”

They obliged and entered the portal. On the other side was an endless open space with massive transparent tanks with strange alien creatures that they had never seen before, swimming around in the liquid within. Giant transparent screens of all types of data were floating around everywhere. Zo sat on a floating transparent seat and a console appeared right when she put her hands in the position of typing, which she did.

“Now, let me get you up to speed here. I have been monitoring you ever since you have been in orbit of Zeb-23399B. You are being hunted by the galactic empire and I think I know what for.”

“How could you possibly know what for?” Jack was dumbfounded.

“We don’t have time to sit and chat I’m afraid, we must get out of here and now!”

She swiveled around in her floating seat and started to power up… something.

Outside of Zo’s weapon shop, there is a large hole in the front with the roof about to collapse. Ed was searching towards the back room behind the counter. He noticed all these cargo containers made of wood with titles of the contents. “Where did you run off too, there’s no sense in hiding.”

At that very moment there was a loud mechanical screaming, and everything lit up like the sun. then: BOOM CRASH!!!! What was a weapons shop, was now a giant red mechanical walker that was designed after a crab, complete with two sets of legs at the front and the back. This machine was bigger than what the building was, so it must have been stored in a pocket dimension all this time.

THE CUSTOM CRAB MECH

The crab mech has a robotic crab leg design [two pairs on front and rear] with a custom tank chase designed like a crab’s torso as the base frame. You can drive forward from the cockpit up top. There is only one made, it was a custom build, by an

unknown engineer and scientist, that is a genus at her field by the name Zo. Nothing else is known about him/her.

Ed got out of the way of this monstrous machine as it ran off at a great speed dodging building after building, pretty well actually. He started to run after it, but it outran him easily as it ran down a straight street out of town and into the wild forest. It was gone. Ed was pissed.

ZO

The Greatest Scientific Genius in the Universe – Zo is a genius inventor and scientist, and one of the smartest beings in the known universe. She knows and is friends with the Zaltronians on the planet Zeb, and she works with them to hide them and get back their lost technology. She has been involved with the advancement of certain technology that is widely used on this planet. She is also involved in the cloaking of the Zaltron existing tech and race, and the planet from any form of detection.

LIFE DURING THE CHAOS OF JACK'S ARRIVAL

George Martins writes in his book "Life During the Chaos of Jack's Arrival" that the bears were a bit restless from being spooked by the explosion and all the panic that ensued. George had to calm down his partner Billy with a good meal. A whole four course meal, a whole bull, a patch of carrots, grass, a big basket of potatoes, and a whole giant trough of water, the very best. All bears here in Tolanis were treated with the upmost respect and care. They were as much a citizen as any other human. Without them, they wouldn't be as good off as they were and would have to rely on expensive machinery to do the same amount of work, and that was hard to come by these parts.

"What was that all about anyways?" George asked a city guard.

"All we know is that an assassin droid was going way too far in trying to catch a bounty."

"Damn, this'll set all trade back for at least a month, we'll have to set up a temporary loading system until a new loading warehouse is built.[34]

[34] This little excerpt is from a book that was published locally in TOLANIS on planet ZEB titled: LIFE DURING THE CHAOS OF JACK'S ARRIVAL written by George Martins. Published March 3, 30641.

Raff's Note

Eve and Jack are bonded. Not only in life, but also in powers. He can use the powers of the ship (Eve) to amass great powerful attacks in desperate times.

CAPTAIN'S LOG: JULY 23 30638

We discovered the planet called Zeb. After traveling on foot for a while, we met a local human riding a giant bear (if you can believe it) and hitched a ride to the nearest town. We arrived at a low-tech city called Tolanis and spent the night at a hotel.

The crab was extremely fast for its size. Inside the vehicle inside the pocket dimension, it was as peaceful as a clam. To Jack, Raff, and Zo: it was like they were in a stationary building, not moving at all. No signs of forward momentum whatsoever, only the sound of the engine, which was not very loud or bothersome.

"You work with the Zaltronians?" Jack screamed with excitement.

"Ow my freaking ears! YES!"

"Take us there please. Eve and I…"

"Yes, I know of Eve, in fact I have been tracking her ever since she appeared in the uncharted regions of the galaxy.

"What?"

"Yes, I chart the unknown regions for myself and have galaxy wide censor trackers scattered throughout it to keep an eye out for threats, like the galactic empire for example. But they're not the only threat."

"Yes, I'm well aware of that fact." Jack mumbled to himself.

Zo quirked her eye at him. "I'm sure you are Jack. Anyways, I keep the surviving Zaltronians hidden on this planet."

"Can't they do that by themselves?"

"No, not anymore, they have lost a lot over the centuries. They do have some abilities and advanced technology, more advanced than anything I have ever built, and I'm the top of my field when it comes to inventing and science.

"I've never heard of you."

"Exactly how I planned it. I erased all data on my existence decades ago. That is another story for another time. What matters now is that I take you to them.

Jack looked stunned. How is this all falling into my lap like this. Like it's my destiny, and it took me two thousand years to find it. I am overwhelmed to say the least.

Raff sits down on the floor taking in all this new information and starts scribbling some notes in his journal.

"And we're moving right now?" Raff had to ask.

"Yes, we are at top speed running through the forest that borders Tolanis. If we weren't in this pocket dimension, we would have one hell of a bumpy ride. I only go on deck at slower walking speeds."

Raff was looking confuzzled though. "But, but why a crab? Why not wheels?"

"Where's the fun in that? Besides, I just happened to stumble on this mech a few years ago. Kinda fell in love with it. So, I supped it up to boot. Hooray for me!!" she yelled with joy.

Jack and Raff looked at each other with bonus-confuzzlement. "Who are you? "They both asked in unison.

"Zo? I got to tell Eve the big news, so I'll be going into her pocket dimension. Be right back!"

Jack goes to a back corner in Zo's lab and rests cross-legged on the floor and holds out the glowing orb of Eve.

Eve was sitting in a throne-like chair surrounded by floating transparent monitors full of data.

"Eve, we found…"

She stops him with her hand, "I know sweetie, I know. This Zo character has been feeding me all the data she has. Quite remarkable I must say."

"Oh, right of course you'd know heh. What was I thinking, I'm just so overwhelmed about all this. We've been searching for what feels like forever, I mean we'd find traces and things like that, but this is actually real live Zaltronians. Your people."

She smiles calmly at her love. "I'm really excited too. I can't wait to see them and study their history."

A FEW HOURS LATER…

The crab mech slowed down at a lake that was quite beautiful as the sun was low on the horizon.

"Alright, that should be enough running for now, let's get some water, this lake's water is crystal clear and clean, no lifeforms in it whatsoever."

Outside they all climbed down, and Zo opened a panel and flicked a switch, then a hose protruded from the undercarriage of the crab and floated towards the water and dipped in.

"I got to replenish the water tanks on this baby, that's the fuel." She pats the yellow hull with fondness.

Jack walks up to Zo, "So, we're heading to the last surviving Zaltronians?"

"The last? Well, I'm not sure about *the last*, but yes, I am taking you to them. They also know you are here. It'll take roughly three days travel to get there, assuming we encounter *no* hiccups along the way of course."

Jack sighs as he looks out towards the sunset. "In my experience, life is full of hiccups. So, I am counting on it, especially with the imperial ship after us. They'll send more than just one assassin droid after us now. It's going to get complicated."

"We'll have to cross the ocean to the east continent, so we'll have to get transport at the city of Lordonan. But for now, let's gets some sleep, it's been quite the day."

They all agreed, and Zo set the two up in a guest room, each complete with a bed and all the comfy bedding you could want. This crabmech was quite amazing. One could live in it and be very comfortable.

CAPTAIN'S LOG: JULY 23, 30638

In Jack's Captain's Log from July 23, 30638 it also says: We got attacked by an assassin robot sent by the imperial ship. They really want what we have. If they only knew. Lots of havoc and destruction that droid caused and during all that, we met up with another local named Zo. She helped us escape and joined us. She told us that she is hiding Zaltronians in this world and therefore is cloaking the planet from all long-range sensors.

Day 3 is over, what a day…

CHAPTER 4

JULY 24, 30638

THE FOLLOWING MORNING…

Birds were alive with their songs of lovemaking; the sun was rising in the east quite beautifully. Raff was taking a bath in the lake before anyone else was up.

He has always known that partnering up with Jack would be dangerous, but this is a whole new ball game. To have the empire after your throat is way more dangerous than anything that he has ever gotten into in the past. Doing bank heists and ripping off casinos is one thing; this is way beyond what he planned. *Am I having second thoughts about this arrangement? I mean, he did save my life and I do owe him big time.*

He was interrupted by Jack yelling at him from the crab. "It's time we get going Raff."

He waved back and dried himself off and got dressed.

And they were on their way.

"It's not far from here actually." Zo said. "Lordonan has great food and lots of interesting spare parts to buy."

"So, it's a junk yard." Jack stated.

"Yeah, but it's our kind of junk yard."

"Oh?"

"Yes, we can't use the crab anymore, they'll be looking for this thing. Have to ditch it.

AN HOUR LATER…

We arrived at the strangest city that I have ever seen, it was comprised of makeshift towers of buildings built with whatever materials that was available. It looked like there was no planning involved in the construction of each tall structure. When they built one house, they made another platform on top of that one with junk and whatever they found. The result was a randomized mess of a skyscraper, about one hundred stories high for each Highrise. The city looked like a mess of these makeshift towers.

The giant crab mech rode into the outskirts of Lordonan under the cover of trees. They all got out as Zo cloaked the crab.

Jack and Raff both see the strangest structures in this, I guess you'd call a city. They just thrown together throughout the years of just trying to make something work. Jack thinks to himself, *what the hell is this shit? What kind of place is this? Look at it.*

Raff looks at Jack with the look of a strange, scared animal looking at a set of headlights.

The city was down in a valley as it were. Just like Tolanis, it seemed to be made of natural materials, wood, stone etc.... the city layout was set up like a massive tower made of makeshift buildings all attached together hap hazard like. And surrounding this tower were thousands and thousands of buildings stretching throughout the valley.

Zo walks up to them "Oh, don't worry, its safe… I think. Come on, let's go see George. He'll know what to do.

They reached the outskirts and walked towards the tower.

"So, who is this George guy we're seeing anyways?" Jack asked.

"He might know where we can get some public transportation to the docks. That's where we need to go to get a ship across the ocean."

The city streets were paved with stone slabs, but everything seemed to be in rough shape. Like the whole city seemed to be the slums. Zo explained that the more 'well to do' people lived in the tower, the richer you were, the higher you lived up there.

They reached George's place, well actually it was a shop. The front of the shop was completely open to the street, and he was working on what looked like a bike of some sort. It had a wide track from the front to the back, and enough room for maybe two people. One to drive, the other to ride.

George was working on the motor as he spoke. "Zo, why are you here?"

She looked kinda nervous at the sight of him. "Hey, George, long time."

He sat up and faced her. "Yup, that it has." He snagged a rag that was in his back pocket to wipe some of the excess grease from his hands. "So, have you come to destroy something else of mine again?"

She looked down to her feet and kicked the dirt sheepishly. "Sorry bout that."

“Bah, you’re always getting into trouble anyhow. So, what is it I can do you for this time?”

She looked back up to him with a smile on her face, she seemed to have been forgiven for her last romp with George. “This is Jack, and Raff.” She nods to them then back to George. “They need to the thing.”

George’s eyes widen. “The thing?”

She nods back. “The thing.”

He stands up and goes to the back of the shop, hits a switch and the front door closes. He directs his attention to the guys. “What’s your story?”

George walks to the back waving for them to follow, they go out into an opened-up area surrounded by buildings. There were trees and bushes with birds chirping, it was a delight to behold. A gazebo, benches, the works. He walked over to a workshop area at the far end of this park area, where there was an opened-up walking battle-mech with its arm outstretched to the sky and birds were resting on the palm of its hand. Jack looked closer and noticed that there was a nest built in the palm.

The three of them stopped to admire the old classic mech. George noticed their interest in it. “Yeah, that’s my old baby, Lucille. I drove her in the war, she and I have been through a lot together.” George said as he leaned his hand on her leg. She hasn’t run in a few decades now.

“She’s definitely easy to look at, I’d love to get her running again.” Raff said he was a big fan of classic mechs. He collected many figurines of mechs ever since he was a kid.

“Come, this way.” George led them to his office, which was littered with papers and books everywhere there would be any sort of nook that could be stuffed with something. It was great.

“So, what do you need from me?” He sits down at his desk.

All three of them were being shown a one-seater tread-bike each. Like a snow-machine but without skis, all tread. These are going to be so fun to write.

“Well, you definitely owe me for this.”

Zo looks at him with disdain. “Well, I did pay you for all three you know.”

“Yes, but I needed these and also, I gave you a great deal. I’m not really making any profit on this deal.”

“Fine, I’ll owe you then. When I get back, I’ll make it worth your while, my dear George.”
George Yuki is a mechanic that runs a mechanic shop that is in the city of Lordonan. He seems to be a close friend of Zo. They have a past this unknown at this time.

The party of three rode their awesome new tread bikes through the rundown dust ridden city streets, looking at all the people staring at them as they passed them by. It didn’t take them too long to reach the other end of the city, now they were in some open lands.

They traveled through many fields, some naturally formed, and some were farmlands. They’ve seen cows of all breeds, and even strange large birds that couldn’t fly. Zo said that people ride those, they are great for speed and bond deeply with their rider.

By the end of the day, they reached a forest area where the trees were massive, like great pillars reaching for the heavens. They found a good clearing where they set up camp for the night. They got a fire going as Zo brought out a little cooking stove and she cooked them a chicken dinner with noodles. They all inhaled that quite quickly, apparently, she was an amazing cook as well.

The sun was setting as they got into their sleeping bags and chatted for a couple of hours as they slowly dozed off.

Raff’s Note

Two-thousand-fifty-eight years of history of Jack C. Jones. That is how long he has lived roaming the Milky Way Galaxy in search of any sign of the legendary ancient race called the Zaltronians.

They were awoken by a distant loud howl that seemed to echo throughout the land.

“What the hell was that?” Jack said as he got out of his sleeping bag.

Zo stared into the forest line not far off. “Oh no, not wolves.”

They all got their blasters out and surrounded the fire looking outwards to the edge of their camp. They heard some tremor impacts in the distance.

“What kind of wolves are these, Zo?” Raff asked.

“Oh, well, you see, these aren’t just your average earth type wolf. These are massive, like the giant bears of Tolanis.”

“Giant wolves, oh that’s just great.” Jack muttered. “This planet is nuts.”

The tremor impacts got faster and more pronounced, as they got closer.

“We got to get out of here, there’s no way we can scratch these giants.” Jack yelled as he ran for his tread bike. The others followed suit as they all powered up their bikes and sped off into the night. Behind them (if they dared to look) emerged three giant black wolves, stretching almost a hundred feet high.

“Oh my god, this is my worst nightmare.” Raff muttered to himself as he put the peddle to the metal so to speak. The wolves started to run after them, gaining on them at a fantastic speed.

Then came the barks. They were so loud that they shook the ground and even the atmosphere around our party of three. And it wasn’t just one bark, and then call it a night. It was many barks and howls, oh the howls. Ear piercing howls mixed with barks; you would swear that it would wake the dead back on earth.

“We’re not going to outrun them!” Zo yelled.

“Split up.” Jack yelled back. In unison they went off in three different directions. Of course, though, a wolf for each party member followed. They didn’t get as far as the wolf after Jack swiped at him and knocked him clear off the bike and into a shrubbery.

Raff’s wolf bit down on the bike and threw it wildly into a tree and it exploded, but luckily Raff was thrown clear and into a tree branch.

Zo slammed on her brakes and went right under the wolf between its legs. The wolf skidded to a halt and turned around to find its prey again. Zo shot her blaster in its eyes hoping to blind it then it could either run away or leave itself open for attack to finish off. She missed the eyes as it charged for her. She jumped off her bike and ran for the bush to her side as the wolf bit down on the bike and shook it violently and threw it far away.

Jack hid in the bush hoping the wolf would lose interest, but it would smell him out in a heartbeat, and most likely know exactly where he is. He was right, the wolf took a giant step towards him and let out a few *loud* barks. Jack had to cover his ears it was so loud.

Raff was hiding the best he could in the tree, using the leaves as cover and using the opposite side of the tree trunk. The wolf got very close to the trunk sniffing his prey, it knew precisely where he was. *“Sniff!”* Raff was (how do we say) frightened to say the least.

Zo was waiting to be eaten as the massive teeth neared. The growl shook the ground more and more as it approached.

"SCREEEEEEEEEEEEEeeeeeeeeeeeu-uuuuuuuuuhhhhhhhhhhhssssss!"

All three wolves raised their heads to the sky, silent as can be. After that horrible loud distant sound all that could be heard was the breathing of the wolves, no birds, no frogs, or crickets: nothing.

"RRRRRRUUUUUMMMMMMMMMMMMMMmmmmmm!"

The wolves ran off into the dark forest, leaving their prey. They seem to fear and respect whatever made those distant sounds.

Jack, Raff, and Zo, all found each other eventually, they weren't too far apart.

"What was that?" Jack and Raff asked Zo.

She stared at the horizon then looked at them.

"I think it was Ulzourous, ancient guardian of the Zaltronians."

"I'm sorry?" Raff said.

Jack thought that he might have been told about this at some point in his life. Stories told to me by Eve, of an ancient immortal giant, the largest ever created by the Zaltronians at their birth of genetic manipulations. A being that could not be matched by any, unless overwhelmed by numbers. But no one has been able to destroy it. Ulzourous the mighty. Ulzourous the immortal. Guardian of the Zaltronians.

ULZOUROUS

Ulzourous is an ancient being created by the Zaltronians to act as a guardian to protect them from any unknown threat. He is 480,788 years old and is immortal. Unless you find a way to kill it.[35]

[35] Go to Appendix I to the year ZE: 2955 in the timeline for more information. Also go to Appendix III for the character information.

CHAPTER 5

JULY 25, 30638

Six hours of walking in the wild later…

"Oh, I'm so sick of walking, we need to take a breather." Raff said wheezing.

"Yeah, I agree." Jack flopped down on the grassy ground.

Zo got out some food from her pack and passed it around, and they all had lunch on the bright sunlit day.

Dennis piped in, "Captain, I am reading strange metallic giant structures one point five miles from here to the north-east."

"Oh? Any idea what they may be?"

"No, it's nothing I've ever seen before. They seem to be solid metal of some unknown material."

"Zo, you know anything about it?"

"No, I'm not familiar with this territory." She said, then took another bite from her sandwich.

Jack takes out his binoculars to take a look in that direction. Down a hill he could see peering over some forest area, pillars of some sort peeking above the trees.

"Well, we should check it out, might find something important over there."

They reached the forest edge and saw an amazing sight of what looked like giant swords planted into the ground, for what looked like centuries. They seemed to be a hundred to a hundred and ten feet in height each.

"Oh, I read about this place before." Zo said. "This is referred to as the FIELD OF SWORDS or the GIANT'S GRAVEYARD.

According to history, a great battle was fought here thousands of years ago.[36] It's well known, I just never gotten around to go see it myself. First time here.

Jack and Raff looked at the sight and were amazed. "All right then, let's move on." Jack said.

[36] Go to the timeline in Appendix I to the year GE: 5053 for some information on the War of the Giants.

“But, can’t we stay and take some pictures?”

“Pictures yes, stay no. We really need to hurry, this is taking way to long, longer than this was supposed to thanks to those damn wolves.”

Dennis bleeps up: “Sir, I am detecting a large underground structure.”

Raff looked puzzled, “Underground?”

“. . . yes.” Dennis said. Very large.”

Zo took out her portable scanner and fiddled around with it. “Yes, your Dennis thingy is right.” A holographic depiction of a massive underground structure floated above her scanner. “Are you detecting any entrance?”

Jack walked around. “That way captain.” A radar image showing a dot up ahead appeared on his little screen on his wrist.

They all walked towards it and found a rockface in their way. Jack and Zo both scanned the rock and detected a hidden door within the rock. Jack rested his hand onto it, and de-materialized into nothing. They all jumped back a foot in shock at the apparent nano-tech door placed here in the middle of nowhere.

They all looked at each other… They entered what seemed to be a cave, it was a tight squeeze but nothing to crazy. The cave went in a constant downwards direction, and as they kept climbing down, they saw an opening up ahead, and there seemed to be a light source for whatever lies ahead.

They got to the opening and discovered that they were on some sort of platform that was high up in a massive opened up area. There was natural sunlight shining in from a hole in the ceiling, but that’s not all: there seemed to be a mirror light deflecting system set up all throughout the giant room.

As for what the room is: it was a library. But not just any library, it was a giant’s library. They all stood there in shock, a giant library for giants!

Zo took a few steps forward, careful not to fall off the edge. “I can’t believe it; this is the LOST LIBRARY OF THE GIANTS. This has been sought out for… ever really, and now we just stumble upon it like it was sitting here waiting for us? How??” She looked dumbfounded as she slowly turned to Jack and Raff: “Who are you, really?”

Jack and Raff share a look, “What do you mean?”

“You crash land on this planet, apparently in search of any sign of ancient Zaltronians and you happen to land on the exact planet where they have been hiding…”

“Not on purpose, we had no idea, and we didn’t plan to get attacked by the empire by the way.” Jack interrupted.

“But, it’s not that you just landed on this planet… do you know what this place is?”

“You mean, other than a library with giant books for giants?”

Zo looked at them confuzzled and annoyed. “This isn’t just any library; it is said this library was built by THE GIANTS OF ZALTRON to house all their recorded history of their existence. Everything we ever wanted to know about the Ancients is here. Let me be clear: this library houses all recorded history of the Zaltronian race.”

Jack and Raff walked towards the edge of the patio, to get a good look. What they saw was incredible: endless shelves of books that appeared to be the average size of thirty to fifty feet. There were ladders reaching extraordinary heights and also to the scale of giants, no surprise there.

“Ok then, how do we get down?” Raff asked the group.

They all looked at each other…

ANCIENT LIBRARY OF THE GIANTS

A library that houses the entire 453005 years of history and knowledge of the Zaltronians. It was built during the first century of the settlement of the Zaltronian survivors from the Galactic Dezzots War that ended 487398 years ago. The Zaltronians got the giants (that they created and brought to this planet) to build a library of old fashion style. Literal books with a substance in the matter used to make the books, that would stop them from deteriorating. So essentially, these books last forever, unless they are damaged.

LIBRARY OF THE GIANTS OF ZEB

The Ancient Library of the Giants, nestled and the hidden on the Planet Zeb, is a marvel frozen in time. Jack and his group discovered the library's hidden entrance, which was hidden in a rock. We discovered it as we studied it after the events of Jack and is now open to the public as a museum.

Stepping inside, they are immediately struck by the sheer scale of the library. The ceiling stretches impossibly high, disappearing into darkness. Gigantic bookshelves, meticulously crafted from stone and wood, line the walls as far as the eye can see, reaching heights that seem to touch the heavens. Dust particles dance in the air, catching the ethereal glow of the soft ambient light emanating from ancient chandeliers hanging overhead.

The shelves are lined with ancient tomes, scrolls, and tablets, weathered by time, and bearing the weight of forgotten knowledge. The books, each of a monumental size, require ladders and platforms to access their towering shelves. The covers are made of weathered leather, etched with symbols and glyphs that hint at the ancient language of the giants.

There have built, lifts, ladders, and platforms to scale of a normal sized being. We don't know exactly when these were built, but we do know it was after the giants abandoned the library, for whatever reason – we don't know.

Between the bookshelves, intricate mosaics adorn the floor, depicting scenes from the giants' history and mythology. The mosaic tiles, vibrant and richly colored, portray colossal beings engaged in epic battles, building magnificent cities, and communing with celestial entities. It's as if the stories of these ancient giants are woven into the very fabric of the library itself.

The air in the library carries a sense of reverence, as if the accumulated wisdom of millennia lingers in the atmosphere. The scent of aged parchment and the faint whisper of pages turning invite exploration and discovery. Every step echo, creating a symphony of sound that fills the vast space.

In the center of the library, a grand lectern stands, its surface adorned with intricate carvings and ancient inscriptions. It is here that the giants would gather to share their knowledge, conduct ceremonies, and delve into the mysteries of the universe.

When you venture deeper into the library, you will find secluded alcoves and reading nooks, each with a worn stone chair and a small table. These private corners offer a place for contemplation, where one can immerse themselves in the ancient wisdom of the giants.

The Ancient Library of the Giants on Planet Zeb is a testament to the intellectual and cultural prowess of an ancient civilization. It holds the key to unlocking forgotten secrets, lost histories, and untold wonders, providing Jack and Eve with invaluable insights into the giants' legacy and the potential to shape their own destinies.[37]

> Giants[38] of all types (animal – humanoid – crossbreed) were genetically created by the Zaltronians.[39] By the year 2842 in the Zaltronian age, they mastered genetics and created all sorts of human/animal hybrids and giants of various scales. The surviving colony of Zaltronians that left earth found the planet Zeb 34,398 years ago and started a new life there. Which would be around the year -3760 BC.

They found a way from the platform to a corresponding shelf that was level to them. They walked along the shelf in front of the giant books, all of this made them feel so tiny and insignificant. They were all quite fascinated at this find, the empire cannot know about this.

---

[37] This is an essay that Edward wrote on the Library of the Giants of Zeb.

[38] Here is a little blurb on giants… What I have found out is that giants in earth's very ancient past were known as fact, but faded into legend and folklore, fairy tales essentially. In different parts of the world, they were still known to exist but there was a coverup project in progress and the truth was hidden, as were many things you'll find out once you start digging into ancient history. Thank God we have such accurate historical records that span back tens of thousands of years in the Galactic Library Council.

I have spent many years researching earth's ancient histories in this unending library. The shit you find is quite mind boggling to put it mildly. For example: before the great flood there were massive skyscraping trees that have been long forgotten. We're talking about trees that could have been hundreds of miles tall. But this has never been proven to be true, but it is a theory that exists to this day. We do know that the earth was very different in the days of Zaltronians, there was only one massive continent and the planet itself was smaller. There was a higher concentration of oxygen and there were many different animals that roamed the earth, that we now call dinosaurs.

The Galactic Library is massive, and for a bookish person like me, it's super fun to explore. To find a topic to research and go hunting for material on it.

[39] Found in Edward's notes.

They came to the end of this particular shelf and noticed that there was a staircase to their scale going down in a circle, all the way down to the bottom.

"Ah I see, this place was built with Zaltronians in mind as well as giants." Jack said.

"Makes perfect sense." Raff replied.

"Well, let's get on down and look at that center piece where that really big book is placed." Zo pointed at a massive desk placed in the center of the cylindrical shaped library.

An hour of climbing down the stairs later…

They walked across the expanse of the library floor up to the giant's desk. There was a ladder for them to climb to the top alongside the side of the desk. When they got to the book that was open midway, they realized that this book was massive in scale, bigger than any book that they saw so far. This was going to take some time to do any sort of reading, but it had to be done. But first, what is the book called.

All three of them worked at leafing through the pages to the front of the book.

The title was: The BOOK of the ANCIENTS

Jack's eyes were bug-eyed. "We found it, the book of the ancients. The whole galaxy is going to go into an uproar about this find. It'll change everything. Everything we know about history and the universe."

ABOUT THE BOOK OF THE GIANTS

The BOOK of the ANCIENTS[40] is a book that has been passed from generation to generation throughout the centuries. It is said to have been originally printed by the ancient Zaltronians themselves. There is no surviving original copy that exists that we know about, on the other hand we do know that they had the technological knowledge to create materials that would be self-regenerating of various types, much earlier than we have, as a human species.

The text says that the Earth is the original planet of the Zaltronians.

These ancient texts have been passed down throughout the generations of Zaltronian peoples.

- On the creation of the universe
- On the creation of the earth

[40] This is an Excerpt from 'About the Book of the Ancients' by Arneth Alsapope, Chapter I, Thoughts, and Ideas on its Origins.

- Lost and hidden history of earth during the human age.

They turned to the contents page.

Chapter One:
On the Creation & Nature of the Universe.

Chapter Two:
The Birth of our Planet.

Chapter Three:
On the Age before Zaltronians.

Chapter Four:
The Creatures of Earth.

Chapter Five:
The First of the Zaltronians.

Chapter Six:
The Science of Genetics.

Chapter Seven:
The Creation of Hybrids.

Chapter Eight:
The Guardian Ulzourous.

Chapter Nine:
The Creation of Giants.

Chapter Ten:
Our History on Earth.

Chapter Eleven:
Our Exploration of the Solar System.

Chapter Twelve:
Our Exploration of the Galaxy.

Chapter Thirteen:
The Achievement of Immortality.

Chapter Fourteen:
The War of Nephilim.

Chapter Fifteen:
The Advancement of Starships.

Chapter Sixteen:
Our Diminishment and Retreat.

Chapter Seventeen:
Our Migration of the Galaxy.

Chapter Eighteen:
On the Creation of the Human Race.

Chapter Nineteen:
The Infiltration of Nephilim.

Chapter Twenty:
The Great Flood.

Chapter Twenty-One:
The New Age of Humans.

Chapter Twenty-Two:
Their Industrial Revolution.

Chapter Twenty-Three:
Population of the Solar System.

Chapter Twenty-Four:
Their Dominion of the Galaxy.

“Dennis, make a scan of the book, and let’s get out of here. We got to hurry up and get to the Zaltron Colony.” Jack said.

"Yes captain." Jack pointed his arm with Dennis wrapped around his wrist to the book, a beam of light surrounded the book. "Scan complete."

"Good, let's go."

They left the way they came in and were out in about an hour. The sun was late in the afternoon, but the party walked on heading east until it was time to set up camp for the night.

Thus, another day was done on this nightmare planet.

THE GIANT'S LIBRARY:
A PROFOUND DISCOVERY

This document presents an account of the archeological exploration of the Ancient Library of the Giants, a remarkable find located within the hidden colony on Planet Zeb. The library reveals insights into the intellectual and cultural achievements of the ancient giant civilization. This text documents the discovery of secret rooms, tunnels, and the invaluable treasures uncovered by the archeologists, shedding light on the giants' legacy.

The Ancient Library of the Giants, discovered on Planet Zeb, stands as a testament to the intellectual prowess and cultural richness of an ancient civilization. Archeologists undertaking an extensive exploration of this remarkable site have uncovered hidden chambers and passages, unveiling treasures of immeasurable value.

Hidden Chambers:
Among the towering bookshelves, archeologists discovered concealed doors leading to secret chambers. These sanctuaries were likely dedicated to sacred rituals and profound discoveries. One such chamber, adorned with pulsating crystals, contained a pristine, golden tome radiating an otherworldly glow. Its pages, inscribed with transformative symbols, provide a glimpse into forgotten wisdom, scientific advancements, and philosophical insights of the giants.

Tunnels and Murals:
A network of intricate tunnels was discovered beneath the library, showcasing the giants' mastery of architectural design. These passages, adorned with murals of celestial journeys and interactions with cosmic forces, served as a visual narrative of the giants' cosmic explorations. The air within the tunnels crackles with

an energy that whispers secrets from ages past, creating an atmosphere of awe and intrigue.

The Vault of Artifacts:
Deep within the hidden tunnels, archeologists stumbled upon a chamber housing an extraordinary collection of artifacts. Ornate amulets, resonating with potent energies, rested on pedestals, reflecting the giants' profound understanding of mystical forces. Mysterious relics, intricately engraved with symbolic representations, hinted at advanced technologies and esoteric knowledge that transcended time.

The Celestial Map:
Among the treasures discovered, a celestial map held significant importance. This map, charting the paths of long-lost star systems and uncharted realms, possessed a rumored connection to the giants' foresight. It became evident that this ancient artifact could potentially unveil hidden Zaltronian colonies and allies scattered across the vast galaxies, providing vital clues to the resurgence of the Zaltronian legacy.

Conclusion:
The exploration of the Ancient Library of the Giants on Planet Zeb has yielded invaluable insights into the intellectual and cultural achievements of the ancient giants. The discovery of hidden chambers, intricate tunnels, and the invaluable treasures within not only provides a glimpse into the giants' heritage but also offers possibilities for the preservation and revitalization of Zaltronian knowledge. The documented findings lay the foundation for future research and inspire a renewed sense of wonder and curiosity in the study of this enigmatic civilization.

FURTHER EXPLORATIONS OF JACK AND EVE

As Jack and Eve delve deeper into the Ancient Library of the Giants on Planet Zeb, their curiosity leads them to the discovery of hidden rooms and tunnels, concealed within the labyrinthine architecture.[41]

[41] See "Further Explorations of Jack and Eve" published in the monthly historical writings, Issue 49, December 31638.

Behind a bookshelf in a secluded corner, they stumble upon a concealed door, seamlessly blending into the surrounding stonework. With a sense of anticipation, they push it open, revealing a hidden chamber bathed in an otherworldly glow. The room is adorned with rare crystals, pulsating with energy and casting shimmering reflections on the walls. It becomes clear that this chamber was a place of sacred rituals and profound discoveries for the giants.

In the heart of the secret chamber lies a pedestal, upon which rests an ancient artifact—a pristine, golden tome radiating a powerful aura. Its pages are inscribed with symbols that appear to shift and transform, telling stories of forgotten times and untold wisdom. This sacred text holds the collective knowledge of the giants, encompassing their philosophy, scientific advancements, and spiritual insights. It is a treasure of immeasurable value, offering a glimpse into the depths of the giants' intellect.

Further exploration leads Jack and Eve to a hidden network of tunnels, winding through the foundation of the library. These passages, carved with intricate precision, are lined with ancient murals depicting the giants' journeys across the cosmos and their interactions with celestial forces. The air within the tunnels, crackles with energy, as if whispering secrets from ages past.

Within the depths of these tunnels, Jack and Eve stumble upon a chamber containing a collection of extraordinary artifacts. Ornate amulets, imbued with powerful energies, that rest on pedestals, ready to be harnessed by those worthies of their power. Mysterious relics, engraved with intricate symbols, offer glimpses of forgotten technologies and esoteric knowledge. Each discovery within this secret vault unlocks new possibilities and deepens their understanding of the giants' legacy.

Among the treasures, they come across an ancient celestial map, charting the paths of long-lost star systems and undiscovered realms. This map, whispered to be imbued with the giants' foresight, could hold the key to uncovering hidden Zaltronian colonies and allies scattered across the galaxies.

As Jack and Eve immerse themselves in the wonders of the secret rooms and tunnels, they recognize that these treasures are not mere trinkets but keys to unlocking the Zaltronian legacy and shaping their own destiny. With each find, their resolve strengthens, propelling them closer to their ultimate goal: uniting

the scattered Zaltronians, defying the empire, and resurrecting the glory of their ancient race.[42]

[42] The untold story of Jack and Eve exploring the Giant's Library on their own. Found in a diary of a historian named: Jack Lewis, that lived close to the year of the events of Jack and Eve. This was not written about in the ancient novel series, but it is thought that this actually happened. This of course gives little credit to the validity of the ancient novel when it comes to accuracy of the historical events told within.

CHAPTER 6

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 639 (fragment)

"Jack are you ok?" Misty asked in hysteria as she pulled him towards her. He looked bad, there was a gash along his forehead bleeding down into his eyes. She felt his chest and his heart rate was really fast. On the side of his gut was an opened wound that blood poured out of. He had minor scrapes and cuts all over his body, but the one that was most concerning was the stomach wound right where there should be a nice healthy belly button. Instead, there was a hole with blood seeping out constantly.

"Hey.. Mis…ty.., I'll be … fine."

Misty teared up and could hardly see through them. Her fur was matted with blood and dirt. She had some scrapes and bruises as well, but no major wounds.

"Just *sniff* hang in there alight? We'll get you all fixed up." She petted his head and tried to wipe his face clean, she licked his eyelids to clean off the blood so he could see a bit better.

"heh *cough gurgle* he he you... you know I hate it… when. You do that haha… *cough*."

"Oh, shut it silly." She cried.

Jack closed his eyes and breathed heavier, coughed, and settled in her arms still.

He breathed his last…

JULY 26, 30638

They walked for most of the day

I'm tired.
I'm tired of all this.
It feels like we're so close.
But I have no patience anymore.
I've lived far too long, more than any person should.
I'm so tired.

Why do you keep searching?

Because I have to.

Why?

It's what she wants.

You don't have to.
It's all I know; I have to keep searching.
For her?

Yes.

Maybe it's because this is all you know about what to do with your life now.

You've been searching for two thousand years.
No, that's not true at all!

Well, it's a half truth. But it's been the main focus of your entire life ever since you met Eve.

until they came to a dirt road that had tracks that were familiar to them. These were bear tracks, just like the ones from Tolanis.

"Hey, those look familiar." Raff said.

They both looked at the trampled road and noticed the giant bear tracks.

Jack talked into his wrist computer: "Hey Dennis, mind helping us out here and scan for any oncoming bears? We need to try and hitch a ride."

Dennis blipped on: "Fine, I'll do all the work. What would you do without me?"

"Whoa what's up your digital ass?"

"Oh, sorry captain, I was just reading a good book. The Lord of the R—gs, It's a very ancient story, a well-read clas…"

"Yea, yeah, I've read it, but that's not important right now, our feet are tired."

"Scanning…"

Lifeform scan initiated…

Scanning perimeter...
Hypophthichthys
HN203-F
5′-
TAACTTAAATAAACAGATTA-3′
21 A class lifeforms detected.
53 B class lifeforms detected.
11 C class lifeforms detected.
05 D class lifeforms detected….
Not Adaptive Medium Adaptive
1
Hard coral cover
(%) 5 <25 25-50 >50
Dominance of
lifeform 5 SC, OT, CB
ACT,
ACD,CE,
CMR,
CME
CM, CS

"Captain I am detecting five giant bear lifeforms heading this way from south-east."

"Thanks Dennis. You're a lifesaver."

"Yes, I know." Blip.

BACK ON THE RUMUH

Dick C-256 was sitting at a desk in a room of complete darkness, but for the light shining down on him from above. Surrounding him were seven monoliths floating and glowing. Each had written on them in big bold red letters:

DICK C-256:

They are still on the planet we have discovered, called Zeb. Our Ed Assassin Droid has failed to apprehend the Zaltron's crew.

AUDIO 01

So, you have failed me again captain.

AUDIO 02

We should accelerate the Zaltronian Reverse Engineering plan.

AUDIO 01

If we did that, we would have to know if in fact, they have Zaltronian technology with them. and we don't.

AUDIO 04

He has failed to acquire the Zaltronian technology from the ship.

DICK C-256:

What if we sent down a legion of troops to capture them, and the ship.

AUDIO 01

Not yet, track them, send down spies to find out where they're going. They know something that we don't, and we must find out what that is. They could lead us to something.

All the monoliths disappear, and all the lights turn on revealing an empty room with white walls. At the end of the room by the doorway, stood Dick C-6363.

"Should we put the word out that we're hiring detectives to spy on this planet?"

Captain Dick C-256 looked up at him and belched. "Yup, get on it. I'm going to take a shit.

ACROSS THE GALAXY NEWS SPREAD ABOUT THE EMPIRE FINDING ZALTRONIAN TECHNOLOGIES.

RUMORS SPREAD FROM SHIP TO STATION TO PLANET.

In the EARTH Solar System
ORBITING the planet of SATURN!

The sixth planet from the Sun and the second-largest planet in our solar system. Adorned with thousands of beautiful ringlets.

Is a SPACE TRUCKERS
STOP N' EAT EATERY.

If you need to refuel your space rig, grab some great tasting food, take a shower, and maybe even make some new friends. Please pay a visit to…

EARL'S SPACE RESTAURANT

Surrounding Earl's Space Restaurant were parked eighteen spaceships, all connected by space dock systems. Once the ship is locked into the docking system, it essentially becomes *part* of the whole space station. These ships all looked different from one another except for one thing: they were all roughly the same size. There were a few that even looked roughly like Jack's Zaltron.

On approach was another space truck, her pilot was a humanoid female cheetah creature named Misty Muse.[43] She just pulled a long shift of engine maintenance on her trip from Earth. A couple of hours of sublight speed and she was D'ONION RINGS![44] She flicked on the communications computer to request permission to dock.

"This is Mighty Misty, requesting permission to connect to space dock."

Some static appeared on the screen, then a pig-like humanoid face appeared on the monitor. But she was distracted by a fly that annoyed the piss out of her. She swapped at a fly, "Shoo fly shoo!"

"Yes, we see you on our screen now. Give us your license code and await permissions." The pigman said.

Misty slowly reached for the fly swatter and inched towards the fly that was buzzing around the monitor in circles. Awaiting the crucial moment when it would land. "Land you son of bitch, you've been irritating me for far too long now." The fly landed,

The Pig man appeared on the screen again. "Still awaiting that license code."

WHAP!! "Got you, stupid fly ah hah take that!"

"Oh, sorry, there was a fly. Here." She scanned it the license and it beeped.

"Please hold."

. . .

"Permission granted, dock at space dock thirteen."

"Thank you."

She flew the ship to the space station and docked. Powered down the ship and left on minimal systems. "Copernicus, keep an eye on things while I go grab a bite to eat mmmkay?"

An old beat-up looking robot floated towards her. "Yes, captain I always do."

---

[43] See "Catlings" in the "Races" section of the "Appendices".

[44] One of the local favorites at Earl's Space Restaurant.

She walked through the swinging doors; she was in a lobby-like area with various shops and sitting areas. All kinds of people were populating the station. All kinds of races and hybrids.
A smorgasbord of people.

She walked into the restaurant and sat at the bar where a cute girl with rabbit ears, and a red plaid skirt and cute blowse.

"Ooo, we got ourselves a cheetah, very cute sweetie. What can I get yah?" She winked.

"Cheeseburger and fries, and a coke please." She said as she took a look at the TV that was playing Galactic News Network (GNN). It was showing two people on the screen with the words WANTED above their heads. She recognized them.

"Can you turn that up please?"

"Sure, thing Hun." She went to the old television and turned up the volume.

… these two men appear to be on the run on an unregistered planet. They seem to be accompanied by the infamous self-named: scientific genius known as Zo.

Once again, the two perpetrators of the attack on an imperial star cruiser are on the run on an unregistered planet. They seem to be accompanied by… She couldn't believe what she was hearing. That's someone that she had not seen in so many years. Her long-lost lover and fellow adventurer: Jack Jones. The other guy she'd never seen before, but that was definitely the last form of Jack.

It's been about twenty years ago that we were stealing secrets from the empire. Almost got caught a few times.
…the planet is located in the Pillars of Creation sector of the galaxy: RA = 12h 51.4m, Dec = +27º 07' (2000.0).

A plate with a cheeseburger and fries was placed in front of her. Misty looked at the rabbit girl with a shocked look on her face.

"What's the matter Hun?"

"Can I get this to go please."

* * *

They reach the view of the mountains after a few days' journey in the wild. Dennis beeped on.

“Captain, there is something crazy up ahead. It’s far away but it is massive in size.”

Jack and Raff both look at Zo, she looks at them and shrugs. “It must be it, Ulzourous, it would be the only thing out here that would match that description.

Dennis piped in: “It’s like it just appeared out of nothing.”

“MMMMOOoooooooooaaannnnnnn.”

They all heard a vibrating moan that echoed throughout the land. The voice of this thing must be immense.

They walked towards the sound this thing made, up a hill then up to a cliff and that’s when they saw it. First the birds, swarming among them, encircling this gigantic elephant humanoid titan that is so huge that it reaches the heights of the tallest mountains. Words fail to describe this vision.

“So, you have finally made it this far in your quest.” Every word, every subtle breath, was like the crashing of thunder and lightning in the heavens. Like the whole world could hear this thing speak its words.

Even though they saw this happen, the shock of the scene took all rational thought from them.

“Let me show you.” Ulzourous said with a mighty voice. The eyes of this god glowed a bright blue, it was as though the light came out of his eyes and floated slowly towards them, growing brighter and brighter as it got closer. The party of three could not move, even if they wanted to. They were compelled to stay where they were. The mental powers this god had was unimaginable, could not be matched by anything that was known in this universe. The light went directly into their eyes then dissipated.

ALL THE KNOWLEDGE FROM ULZOUROUS WAS PASSED ONTO THE THREE OF THEM EVERYTHING THAT IS KNOWN ABOUT THE ZALTRONIANS AND THE HUMAN RACE IN IT ENTIRETY IS NOW SOMEHOW ALL IN THEIR HEADS BUT IT IS DIFFICULT TO MAKE SENSE OF IT FOR IT IS ALL WITHOUT WISDOM OF PROPER CONTEXT IT WILL TAKE YEARS OF STUDY MAYBE EVEN A LIFETIME TO SORT OUT ALL THIS HISTORICAL KNOWLEDGE…

*All I was, was pure nothing, I was floating in an infinite nothingness. Then I saw it, a spark, so far away. A pin prick in the fabric of nothing. Then I was consumed by a flash so bright that I could see through myself if I was able to see. The universe, the universe is being born. I am witnessing the birth of everything. Everything all at once. =

all three of them passed out∞
@ blackness consumed them
dreams of the universe*
= there was nothing,
vast nothingness
^ only Him~
matter burst forth
infinite
stars
galaxies [d]
[//] worlds of all kinds of every possible form
many worlds with life
our birthplace [c]
[)(] glowing bright lights from the heavens
life spreading
the firsts of us
life
death
societies created and destroyed
Zaltronians thriving [e]
[<>] Massive pyramids being constructed with gravity control devices
Massive cities with buildings going beyond the clouds [$]

~At one point, only for a second (if that) I could have sworn that I saw a man. He was infinitely big, with undefined features. But I could definitely tell he was a man. [b]

[$] It is said that throughout the years that the pyramids in Egypt were built by aliens, or giants, or some unknown way with lost technology. It has been long discovered though, that they were built by the Zaltronian giants using various techniques using gravity movers, and that the pyramids were used as a power grid and teleportation hub. [%]

[a] Edward Morris III – a post it note was found stuck in a book on his bookshelf in his personal library titled: War and Peace. ^
[b] Edward Morris III – This was written in *Writing Journal #20*. @
∞ Jack, Raff, and Zo all fell to the ground and passed out. all the knowledge of life, the universe, and everything was implanted into their brains. How that could be possible will never be known, and how the human brain can even hold all that information is not known. Yet it was so. [a]

#_# **War and Peace**
Written by Feodore Dostoevsky
A copy owned by Edward Morris III has annotations and notes inserted within the pages full of thoughts and inspirations of various topics.

Massive cities with buildings going beyond the clouds.

. . .

The full moon was out when Jack woke up. He turned his head to the side to see the others still sleeping. He looked back up into the clear night sky. It was so beautiful, the wonders of the universe, so vast and infinite. *I knew so little about anything, what the hell did I know. After all that long life of many lives, and I still didn't know a damn thing.* The knowledge that was implanted into his brain was all there, but it was a jumbled mess, if he thought about it too much, his head would hurt.

It was like I knew everything, but nothing at the same time. I had no basis for organization of my thoughts. Little did I know at the time that it would take many lifetimes to sort it all out with the help of my beloved Eve.

[45]He sat up and went through his backpack and grabbed the miniaturized ship.

"Eve! Eve, did you see what happened?"

[45] Jack's Personal Diary, July 26, 30638

“Yes, it was incredible. I’ve never actually seen Ulzourous before. As you know, I was born after he was lost to us. Now he is found, after all this time.”

“It’s all a mess Eve, knowing what I need to do is in my head somewhere, but it’s all a mess. I’m so confused, I don’t know what to do.”

Eve walked up to him and embraced him in her loving arms.

“We’ll work though this together, ok? I’ll scan your brain and start sorting it all out, it’ll take many years most likely, but we’ll go through one thing at a time, ok? Try not to worry and let’s just keep going with the plan that we have so far. Get to the Zaltronians on this world and form a new plan as of what to do at that point moving forward. And we’ll try to deal with this imperial problem as well. But Jack:”

He looks at her with tears in his eyes.

“Be patient, we’ll get through this together, tell the others too, ok?” They’ll be more confused than you, cause of their lack of life experience that you have.”

He nodded and looked to his feet resting his forehead to hers. “I could sure use Misty’s help right now. I miss her.”

Eve kisses him deeply. “Yes, we both could use her help, and I miss her too. But she had to leave and take care of her family. But she’ll be back, she always comes back, and you know that.”

“I know, with this empire hunting us now, this is bad, and it’s going to soon get worse. We need to get you repaired and off this planet, find the others. We’ll need Misty.”

After a while they went to bed after the brain scan.

CHAPTER 7

JULY 27, 30638

THE NEXT MORNING

Raff and Zo woke up, their brains were just a mess of confusion with a migraine to go with it.

They both sat up…

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!! WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT?!" They both screamed in unison. The sun was out, and birds were chirping, just like nothing has changed, life decided to go on like it always does, even though we're going through an existential crisis here.

Raff looks around for Jack. "Where is he, probably with his wife."

Jack slowly opened his eyes, from one of the deepest sleeps he has had in a long time, or possibly ever.

1. he gets lost within the pocket dimension and has to find his way back to Eve, but Eve is messed up somehow, like in a coma or something.[46]
~~2. they get up, and he leaves the pocket dimension and goes on with his quest with the others.~~

In the case of Annette Fisher in the year 40232, the Starbase Saturn B-2771 had a massive computer database crash. Anyone that was teleported into a pocket dimension was at risk of being lost, corrupted, or even deleted. Most people got out safely, some were corrupted, but their code was fixed. Nothing to major, except for one person: Annette Fisher.

[46] It has been debated as to whether this actually happened. Jack has not mentioned that he got lost within a fragmented reality inside The Zaltron. Thanks to data records from Eve, it seems like it might have happened. The records seem to be corrupted though. So, for the narrative of this record, we'll put it in based off of the records and the knowledge of past cases of people going through similar situations.

> She ended up getting lost within what appeared to her a fragmented reality. She stated afterword that it was like exploring a collage of every conceivable location ever documented room after room, or area after area. At one moment she could be walking down a path in the forest, she turns to look at something, then she'll be in the mountains covered in snow, or in a room with a desk and books everywhere in someone's house. Or even in the past, at any point. There was no system to trace where you've been, or way of figuring out how to get out. Even if you just stayed where you were, the setting would change around you. And you could fall down a waterfall or something.
>
> They ended up getting her out after an hour of figuring it out and fixing the system. She was lucky she was not deleted.[47]

What he saw when he regained focus did not make sense. He was in a small wooden boat in the middle of a lake. The sun was shining down, and it appeared to be Earth. The water gently lapped against the boat, tipping him just a bit, so he had to regain balance. There were two ores in the boat and a cooler.

"Eve? Where are you, what's going on?" There was no answer. Just the birds singing their songs. After a few minutes there was a faint feminine voice on the air.

"Eve? Is that you?" Jack yelled to the sky, there was no reply.

After a while, Jack just started paddling to a nearby house that rested along the shore, with a dock and a parked white boat.

He tied up his boat to the dock and walked up to the house.

Knocked on the front door.

No answer.

Opened it, "Hello? Anyone home?"

No answer.

The inside was very nice and clean. Hard wood floor, nice kitchen with an island. By the living room couch was an old ancient style phone. It had a wheel on the front of it, with holes that showed each number. *I've seen those in ancient films of earth's past.* Jack looked to see if there was a calendar anywhere. July 1988.

[47] From the book Events in the Pocket Dimensions, by Harold Grace, Chapter 12, Page 673. (Published May 41000)

“Eve, why would you send me to a simulation of Earth’s ancient past? What’s going on?”

No answer.

He went towards the front door, as he walked through, he was now in an open field of hay. He slowly turned in all directions, he could see nothing buy endless open field. Not even a treeline in the distance or anything. Took one step, then he was in a hedge maze.

“Oh, I hate this shit. Feels like I’m now in a maze, within a maze.”

He started to walk around the hedge maze, but he got nowhere fast. Then one turn of the corner later, he was at the edge of a cliff. He almost walked off into the abyss below. He looked out at the horizon, and he saw mountains, and a thunderstorm in the distance.

Office building
Baseball diamond
Space station
Mars
Imperial head quarters
A pirate ship in the sea, like the ancient days.

Eve.

He appeared in the virtual house that Eve and he live within this world. “I’ve made it back.”

She turned to him with a smile, “Finally, what a mess this is.” She said as she walked into his warm arms.

“How long was I in there?”

“Six hours.”

“Six hours?! It felt like maybe an hour.”

“Time works differently in here, you know that. And especially when it gets all fragmented, or corrupted. Everything gets out of wack.”

“You fixed everything now?”

“Yes, for the most part, scanning all that data that that thing put into your head, overloaded the system just a bit. I got it all though, so I’ve taken it out of your head so you can not have a total and complete mental breakdown. Wouldn’t want that now would we.”

“Heh, not today thanks, maybe later.”

“Well good to see your sense of humor is intact. Go get the others, and we’ll fix them up too, can’t have them breaking down too.”

After all was said and done with all three of our group's mental faculties in check. Fed, and groomed, and rearing to go. They walked onward into the wild.

They walked down a path that's went down the cliffside, eventually they were facing eastward, and could see the ocean in the distance, down the path they were following, led them to a harbor town down below at the shore.

We are finally there.

They reached the port town of Maine; it was buzzing with business. All the downtown streets were markets, selling all kinds of things, and foods. Jack and the gang got really hungry at the sight of all the restaurants out in the streets.

"Oh, that smells so good." Zo said sniffing the air.

Jack was almost drooling. "Mmm yes, I'm starved."

Raff was like: Growl! "That was my stomach, he's hangry."

They found a restaurant called "The Drunken Kitten" and judged the food quality by the amazing smell emanating from the establishment. The place was bursting at the seams with customers, seems to be a popular place to eat. They eventually found an open table, there were some dirty plates on it still, but it was their only option. As they sat down two waiters immediately relieved the table of all dirty dishware, and replaced all the silverware and napkins, filled glasses with ice water, and was all cleaned up in almost 45 seconds.

"Wow." That was all that they could say.

When the two waiters were gone, I guess they were 'busboys' a cute waitress in a frilly dress came up to them with a notepad and pen in her hand. "What can I get yuh?"

With the money they had, they could get pretty much anything, thanks to all the adventuring and bounty hunting, and even thieving Jack and Raff had done over the years. They were doing quite well for themselves in that regard. So, they ordered accordingly.

About two hours later the table was piled high with empty dirty plates stacked on top of each other, and glasses everywhere. The busboys were struggling to keep up with the number of dirty dishes they were producing from their gorging. And the other customers around them were staring at them with wide eyes.

* * *

Thirty APU (Aerial Personal Unit - used for shipping troops to locations.) ships left the Rumuh from the docking bay and traveled into a decaying orbit of Zeb. They entered the atmosphere and flew to their first target, Talanis. Other APU's kept on flying to other target towns or cities. Two of them landed at the loading bay that is being rebuilt, a plank door opened up and troops garbed in armor and guns marched out. they met with the head guy of the place inquiring about two wanted men. They pointed in the direction of the way they left and gave them all the details.

* * *

The three glutinous heroes left the establishment with their bellies full and bulging for that matter.

"Whoa *belch* That was some of the best grub I've ever had, eh?"

Raff nodded "Darn tootin".

Zo also belched and farted. "Oops."

"It's ok, we know women fart." Raff stated with pride.

"Oh, shut up! That was not a fart."

"You totally farted me lady."

Jack was just watching the silly argument. Happy that they're happy."

"Did you just call me *lady*?" she scowled.

Raff got really close to her face, "Yes, me *lady*."

"You, good sir, have had one to many beers in there."

"Maybe, maybe not, I am feeling pretty good about myself."

Jack interrupted, "Yes, I feel like drinking more actually. But we can wait until we get on the ship. And sally forth to the east continent, whatever that's called."

"Oh my god, do have to right now? I'd love to go shopping. They must have some amazing shoes." Of course, Zo said that.

"What is it with women and shoes?" Raff said.

"Oh, shove it up your pee hole!"

Both of the guys "*Whoa* that's hilarious." They busted a gut laughing.

Zo joined in.

"So, let's go get our ticket for the boat, and then go shopping before it leaves, we should have plenty of time." Jack said.

After they got their tickets, they went and explored the vast marketplace, which was most of this city / town.

They saw all kinds of shops.

Weapons shops

Vegetable shops

Food Stock Non-perishables Shops

Survival Stores

Book Stores of all kinds.

Clothing Shops etc.

And of course… PUBS!

The three of them were fond of the drink.

Zo fit right in with Jack and Raff.

During the day it appeared to Jack that Raff was particularly fond of Zo.

There was lots of flirting going on between the both of them.

I'm happy for them, I think they need each other, in their own ways.

> I think that I have fallen in head over heals love with Zo! I can't stop thinking about her.[48]

---

[48] From Raff's Daily Diary: July 27, 30638.*

*I found a wooden box deep withing the Galactic Library, hidden behind a secret door hidden within a certain bookshelf. Inside was vast amounts of notebooks, all from Raff Foster. That guy wrote a diary for everyday of every year of his life staring at seventeen years of age. On one of my many exploration adventures of the library, I found a book entitled: The World According to Garp, by John Irving. I pulled that book off the shelf, only it didn't come off, it leaned forward on a pully system, and the bookshelf opened up inwards to reveal a dark hidden room that must have been untouched for thousands of years. I went and found a flashlight and proceeded inwards. At first, there was a long dark hallway, made of stone bricks. Full of cobwebs and centuries of collected dust. The hallway was quite long, and went downwards on a slope, then straightened out and ended with an old metal door. On the door read in big bold letters: RAFF ARCHIVE #7. I looked for a way to open it and found a hand scan, above the hand scan it read: RELATIONS ONLY! I figured what the hell, lets see if it works anyways. Well, it worked alright. So that was the day that I found out I was related to the late Raff Foster. Famous Space Explorer and Adventure.

The door opened upwards leaving a cloud trail of dust falling down. Inside lights flickered on revealing a medium sized room

Every now and then I would notice Raff sneak a certain look at Zo, and she to him. There is a level of attraction between the two of them, and it's one of those which *everyone knows* kind of thing, but the two of them. Raff has been hurt pretty bad by a woman before I knew him, she left him and cheated on him. He told me that it tore him apart. I can relate as like most men can. We have all gone through these sorts of things in life, both ways I might add. It's taken him years to get over it, I assume he has but doubt it fully. If this new relationship works, this could be the best thing for him.

They went off on their own on their first date, as I went to get some snacks for the trip across the ocean.[49]

Ω

THE EMPERORS PALACE, KINGDOM OF WESTHAVEN
PLANET LODOSS, HOMEWORLD OF THE EMPIRE

The great hall
Every emperor had a statue along both walls.
In their honor
Twelve of them
Emperor Okuda VI
The thirteenth emperor
Walked down the hall.
Taking a spell to examine each one.
Knowing all they've done.
Everything they've screwed up.
All their triumphs
And how he will be the final
The one true emperor
The king of kings
Lord of lords
No one will be needed.

filled with shelves of books and papers everywhere. In the middle of the room was a table and chair. One thing to note is that inside this archive room, was no dust of any kind. And the papers and books look new. So, it was advanced paper that never aged. So that simplifies things. No worries about degradation sorting through all this wealth of information.

[49] Excerpt from Jack's Personal Diary.

I am now immortal.

The procedures are completed that were necessary.
I have the best security in all of human history to protect me.
The greatest and most on high powerful all-knowing
Me, the great Emperor Okuda the Sixth in the Okuda line.
The last of the line
The last of any line of Imperial rule is needed.
I am the perfect human ever to exist.
Why would any other human ever be needed to succeed me ever?

He exited the hall into the king's throne room, walked up to the throne and sat down, once twelve noon hit the clock, holograms of all imperial admirals appeared all lined up in front of his majesty.

"HAIL!" They all shouted.

"Admirals: it has come to my attention that captain Dick C-256 has found a Zaltronian star ship. Our spies say that they are traveling on foot and by any means they are heading to some appointed destination, but we don't know what and why yet. Right now, they are in the port town of Maine.

All the admirals started mumbling to each other with utter amazement, uttering things like: "Zaltronians?"

"Ancients."

"Ancient tech."

"Zaltronian spaceship?!"

"You are to send your fleets to unregistered planet Q2-69827007285B and surround it. Then wait for further orders. Am I clear?"

All of them: "Yes Sire."

* * *

In an interview with Raff Foster during a news broadcast from the Galactic News Network, they were talking about his blooming relationship with Zo, the greatest scientific genius of our time.

Q. When did you start to develop feelings for Zo?

A. Well, when we first met in Tolanis City at her shop when that god awful robot assassin was out to kill us. Heh, well yeah, when I first saw her, I was like, damn, I think I maybe in love.

Q. That is like your classic love story isn't it.

A. Yea I know, it's pretty sappy, but she has this way about her you know? Like, something… I don't know. I'm not usually the sappy romance guy haha.

Q. Did you know that she liked you too at that moment?

A. Definitely not at the time no, are you kidding me? Haha, I have no idea how women work at all. She smiled of course and I smiled back. Like an idiot! But that's how us guys usually are. Clueless when it comes to women, unless you're a supermodel or some shit like that. Did she say she liked me at first sight?!

Q. That's for us girls to know, girl talk stuff. So anyways, about your first date: can you tell us how it began?

A. We walked around the streets looking at all the market goodies that seemed to be all over this place. Out of all the places I've been to in my travels, this is one of my favorites. It's such a nice place, great architecture wherever I looked, nice brick houses, and good plant life teaming everywhere. Lots of trees, ferns, flowers, good people, very friendly in fact.

Q. Oh, it does sound like a great place to visit, it sounds like a good tourist place to take a holiday.

A. Yes, I would agree, take it from me, that place is fantastic. They had high-rises for hotels, all the modern conveniences like pools on the roof. This was a place that was just as advanced as any typical city in the galaxy but disguised as an ancient earth city.

Q. Gosh, this sounds like a great place to decompress, just relax, and enjoy what the city has to offer.

A. Oh it totally is, and of course now this planet is registered so, it's booming with business these days.

Q. So, go on and tell us about what you two lovebirds did on your first date, keep it pg.

A. Hah, I'll try. First, we went to a restaurant, but it wasn't just your average foodery, this place was in one of the highest buildings in the city, and the restaurant would spin very slowly, so you get a fantastic view from all directions. It was hovering above the building about a foot. So kinda like a ship that didn't go anywhere. And the food… yum.

Q. Oh that sounds so nice.

A. After that we went on a boat tour of the coastline and went up a river that went through the center of the city. We're talking like water streets in between buildings and sidewalks. It was awesome.

Q. Well that's all we have time for I'm afraid. Tune in next week, when we'll have guest star Andrew Figgins, famous space explorer of the wild regions of space, where we'll be talking about some of his discoveries. – Thanks, good night.[50]

In the novel 'Zaltronian Discovery' Bob Eichler writes: Everyone met back up at the port in time to see the ship already boarding passengers. This ship was beautifully designed to look like an ancient earth ship of the 1920's. It had steam stacks and coal-looking smoke, the whole shabang![51]

[50] TV broadcast on GNN, The Galaxy and Us. June 23, 30640.
[51] From the novel, Zaltronian Discovery, written by Bob Eichler, published by Random House Publishing, December 1, 30655.

They board the ship and go to the top deck to see the view of Maine, the magnificent city they are leaving behind, maybe never to return.

"I'm going to miss this place." Zo said with a sad smile.

Raff looked at her and pulled her close and kissed her hair. She fell into his embrace.

Jack smiled. I'm so happy for Raff, he seems so happy.

The ship let out a loud honk as it started moving out of port.

* * *

Captain Dick C-256 sat in his captain's chair dwelling on his new orders, straight from the admiral himself. They must have found out something and didn't tell me. It must be the best-case scenario, or the next thing to it, that being that they are Zaltronian, or that the ship is. Or both for that matter.

"Captain, our spies report they are on the Britannia sailing to the east coast as we speak."

"We need to know where they're going. Tell our spies to get in closer and find out their plans."

"Aye captain."

* * *

On board the Britannia, Jack was on the stern watching Maine getting smaller and smaller. Something caught his eye in the sky, he noticed that there was quite a bit of air traffic. He noticed that one of the small ships was landing on the Britannia at the Bow of the ship. *Must have been dropping off people that missed the boarding.*

* * *

Raff was in the dining room, mowing down on some fried fish, taters, corn, all smothered in gravy. *This is so, so good, I can stay here forever.*

A waitress walks by his table. "Oh, I'll take two more of these please." She just stairs at him with shock, "Oh, uh yes sir." Then she stumbles back to the kitchen to relay the order.

* * *

Zo was on the top deck looking towards the bow of the ship, watching the small vessel land right on the bow landing area. There were about seven people that deboarded and were guided by crew members to wherever they were supposed to go, most likely their rooms. After that was all done, the ship took off and was gone. *I wonder why they missed the boarding call. Oh wait: Maine.*

* * *

Jack was resting by the pool in a lawn chair thinking about life, his past adventures. One in particular stood out in his mind, cause of the fractured pocket dimension episode he recently experienced.

Jack's Investigation[52]

Exploration #1

[The following is a transcript of Jack Jones' personal camera footage that he recorded on an exploratory adventure he had in the bowls of the ZALTRON ship.]

February 23, 30501

[Jack Jones turned on his camera showing Misty in the cockpit co-pilot seat and Jack was behind her.]

JACK

That was kind of freaky last night, very strange sounds coming from deep inside the ship.

MISTY

Yeah, what did Dennis say about that anyways?

JACK

He was actually very confused, that's why he's not with us at the moment, he is deep in the program city, investigating on his end what that could have been.

MISTY

So, what's with the camera then? Making home videos of me, the sexiest cat you've ever seen? Hmmm? Purr.

[52] This is a document that was recovered at the bottom of the Cerbarian Ocean on the planet Lyra. It appears to be a transcript of the video record of the incident. It was found in an ancient starship wreck that must have crashed over 7000 years ago we estimate. There has been no volume of THE ZALTRON LEGEND that has been found containing this part of history, so this is the only record we have. We have to assume that it is true, but as of course – we don't know for sure if these events actually happened. At least yet.

[Jack laughed at that, he loved her, a love that was less like a romance. Eve doesn't mind and wants me to be happy for once. We've almost always had multiple partners anyways.]

JACK

No, no, not this time fluffball. I'm going to document it, just in case something happens to me, or for any unforeseeable reason I can't think of.

[Misty snickers and smiles.]

MISTY

Yes, I know big cat, I'm just teasing you.

[She gets up and gives him a big hug to comfort him.]

MISTY

You look a bit nervous; you got this big cat (her pet-name for him).

JACK

I am, its endless down there, I could get lost.

MISTY

Just keep in contact if anything bad happens, I'll pull you out of there.

[The footage cuts now to Jack walking down the hallway, we don't see him because the camera is attached to his forehead, and the camera is so small that it is on his glasses, that serve a HUD (heads up display) to show all kinds of data at whatever he looks at. Which we all see in the footage. It cuts now to some sort of entrance; on the door it says: SHIPS INTERIOR. The Zaltron (as you well know by now) is a highly advanced ship from ancient

days. That being said: the ship can manipulate time and space within its hull. So, it's bigger on the inside to put it simply, but that is not all. The size of the ship itself is irrelevant. It can change its size and shape to whatever it wants to be.]

JACK

Well, it's time to get this shit over with.

[Misty nuzzles her nose up to his ear and neck and cuddles him.]

MISTY

You be careful, ok?

JACK

Don't worry Lil-cat, I'll be back before supper.

[He then opens the door, as it slides open, he enters into a black chamber as the door slides close behind him. A door slides open in front of him revealing a steel walled corridor that looks all old and rusty.]

[He walks out into the corridor and notices that the pipes on the ceiling seem to be leaking. So, there's a lot of moisture in there.]

[HUD states that there are energy anomalies far down the hallway, that seems to have no end.]

JACK

Alright, let's get this over with. This does not look creepy *at all.*

[He kept walking forward, nothing really changed for a few minutes in the corridor. He eventually came to a door at the end. It was an old-fashioned wood door with a doorknob. He opened it and it creaked open into a nice comfy looking bedroom, complete

with an old tv and record player, and posters of rock stars on the walls, something out of an ancient earth culture from what historian's think are during the late 1800's, where the music became electric, and earth's pollution was at an all-time high.]

JACK

Eve? What the hell is this?

[He turned around to where he came from, only to find the door that leads to the rest of this fictional house. At that moment, the television turned on by itself creating a loud, static white noise. He spun on his heels towards the tv.]

TV

Mmmroooorrrrjjaaaaaaccccckkkk…… wwwwrrrooooooroororoooo…

[Jack slowly stepped back out of the room into the house, at that moment the walls of the room started to melt, all the furnisher, the tv even. Then the door slammed shut, but instead of a house door, it was a metal ships door. He spun around again, and what he saw was way more familiar to him, he saw what the inside of the ship was supposed to look like. Metal girders, computer elements on the walls. Ship stuff. He started towards a set of stairs that led up.]

[There was a loud bang that echoed throughout the area. Jack stopped in his tracks and listened for anything else that may happen. He could see and hear nothing out of the ordinary, which was surprising considering the circumstances. He went up the stairs after a minute of careful waiting, reached the top onto a platform, he heard a loud crack from behind, he looked and saw that there were no stairs from where he climbed up on anymore – just more of the same floor. 'What is Eve up to, why is this happening. Is

she sick maybe? Is that possible?' He continued the way he was going towards the end of the room. 'She once told me that if she was ever compromised that strange things could happen within her dimension. But it was so rare that it would be almost impossible for it to happen. Almost isn't a certain though, so this could be what's going on, or…' he stopped to ponder about this – 'could it also be a foreign element that is in play here, could Eve be under an invasion of something, one or many things. This is a vast galaxy that we are exploring, maybe it could be an alien on board, not just that – on board in her pocket dimension.' Jack started looking up and, in every direction, now with a more nervous point of view on this whole situation. With all the communication channels down because of Jenny and Dennis and any other program being affected by this possible takeover. I can't just ask them about it.' He pulled out a portable scanner device and activated a HUD scan for any foreign lifeforms]

JACK
Activate full lifeform scan of the entire dimension.

[The scanner started working away on the task, text showed up on the screen after a few seconds:]

SCAN
Initiate full lifeform scan…
Time for full scan: 5 minutes…

[He kept the scanner out as he cautiously walked forward to the next hatch, then the scanner beeped.]

SCAN
Unknown Alien lifeform detected…

[The screen showed a spot twenty meters ahead of his current position, it seemed to be stationary. He walked up to the door hatch and turned the crank wheel to open it. On the other side of the steel door was what looked like the main engine room or power source, it seemed to Jack that it was some form of unknown fantastic technology that could be misunderstood to be magic, or some form of deity. What he saw was something completely new to him. He's been a part of this ship for over a thousand years and has never seen this. A bright white liXXX XXXX XXXX XXX from the centeX XXX XXXXXXXX XX XX X XXXXX XX X XXXX][53]

(Missing the next two pages)

XXXX XX XXX Xt is something in the walls. It almost feels like it is all around me. But I am pretty sure that it is one creature."

[He continued down in the pitch-black hallway. The hallway looked much like all the others he went down. Dark and normal looking, except for the clear slime running down the walls everywhere he looked.]

JACK

Just nasty, I hate this.

[He muttered to himself as he walked onward. *What in the name of everything sacred and foul is going on here?* The hallway seemed to be getting longer as he walked to the end. After about five minutes of walking down this hallway, it looked like the wall at the end stopped stretching away from him and did the normal thing of *not* moving away. At the end the hallway led both left and

[53] This ancient document has been damaged. I have put as much as could be read into this section. In place of missing words will be marked XXXX.

right. Down one end it looked like the same kind of hallway, minus the slime, and the other way led to another hallway that looked exactly the same, but for one tiny detail – the end of the wall was open to a dark void, and it wasn't too far down the hall either. Jack walked down that corridor and as he got closer, he could see something in that dark void, it looked like stars. *Could it be?* As he got closer to the opening, he saw something that he thought was ever a possibility, unless it was a complete illusion, which is totally possible, but knowing the Zaltronians, it must be real – a planet in the void of space. It looked like it was an entire city-wide planet. He tried to put his hand out into the void, but there was a force field blocking the entrance. The field turned off and he was pulled into the void of space, but thankfully there was air to breath, which made no sense, but we are inside a spaceship with a dimension inside which makes the ship bigger on the inside, so making sense is debatable in the least. The planet started to glow and rumble as Jack floated towards it, then the planet started to crack up and eventually explode.]

MISTY

Are you all right Jack? Jack?

[She taps him on the face to snap him out of it. He wakes up on the floor of the ship, Misty kneeling beside him shaking him by his shoulders.]

MISTY

What happened in there, the door opened, and you were thrown out of it. You were unconscious for something like fifteen minutes.

[He sat up and looked at Misty.]

JACK

What did you say?

MISTY

You were thrown out the door and passed out.

[Jack looked back towards the door.]

DENNIS

Good to see everything is back to normal captain.

[They both were shocked to hear Dennis' voice.]

JACK

Dennis, you're back. What's happening. How's the ship?

DENNIS

Well sir, all communications are back to normal, and ships systems are all back to normal, whatever you did in there – seems to have worked.

[Jack sat up and rested against the wall, still a bit woozy. And explained to Misty and Dennis what happened. They both reacted very quizzically.][54]

A storm was lurking in the sky, dark clouds were closing in around the ship. Jack stayed there in the lawn chair with his tired eyes, waking up from his dream. Rain started to fall and all the passengers on deck retreated inside – as did Jack.

[54] It was concluded that what Jack saw in there was some form of sickness that Eve had. But we still don't know how the Zaltronian technology works, and that planet Jack saw has baffled scientists for centuries.

The storm lasted for the rest of the day and into the night. Thunder and lightning kept Jack, and the gang awake.

> The creation of the POCKET DIMENSION & how the first galactic empire came into power and controlled the populous with an unlimited military force.
>
> Test subjects – have been ported into the digital realm to play games. They wouldn't know the real reason. But it would be to test the strengths of the system to make sure everything will work.
>
> The system, the laws within the system. To digitize a human being permanently into the system, they would in turn become slave to empire and do the bidding of the system against their will.
>
> They would become programs, and these programs would have creative thoughts that would be far superior to any man-made program. Supersede any ai that has been created, because they would already have the capacity of creative thought.
>
> The plan is to control the world with this system. We would create machines of war - great ships built within the pocket dimension, and we would teleport them into the physical realm which we inhabit. A free creation system.
>
> A system of control… a system where immortality is achievable, we will cure all disease. Massive robots that transform into weapons of destruction will be built in this universe and ported over to ours to the government and control this milky way galaxy. To form an empire.
>
> This is the plan to control the entire galaxy, and it worked.[55]

He got up and put on some cloths – Jack needed not to sleep so he walked out onto the deck to watch the water reflect the moonlight. The peace of what life seemed to be at that moment greatly comforted him. We must not forget that Jack Jones at this point is a very old man of over two thousand years of age, with so much life experience that is unfathomable to most people that has ever lived. It is a luxury for the rich to live long lives like this, or people with certain circumstances like Jack had. One in a lifetime at this point in history. Now it is much

[55] Memoirs of the first emperor Elad Ulad I, History of the year of our lord 8977 A.D. of the galactic era.

more common to have Zaltronian ships with crew bound to each's hip that are immortal. But Jack was the pioneer of this era for such a thing. He pondered life events that we could only dream of. (Who knows what he has experienced that isn't written down somewhere in some document, long forgotten. The personal history of a two thousand plus year man cannot all be written down.)

If we had access to Eve's brain scans of jack, then we could know everything we could possibly want to know and more. But that data has been lost or hidden. No one knows. If we had that data, we could essentially live out his life and every thought through a re-creation, if one would want to. That would have to be done in real time, or… we have the brain scan analyzed and a summary of all events and thoughts would be available to go through. Even then it would take a lifetime to go through all this data for a human. So, the solution would be for a program to do it in their digital dimension where time runs at a much slower rate, so to them what would take thousands of years to experience, here would be a week for example.

He pondered what else is there to do with life, he has wondered about the galaxy, went on countless adventures, such as assassin missions, various tasks by various governments that he had specific skills to do. And all this, whilst searching the galaxy for any trace of the lost Zaltronian race. It's been quite the life. What's next, is there nothing else? Is that it? I've done so much, yet I feel nothing. Is this it? Is this all life is? Frivolous adventures and moments? What's beyond the great vale? The infinite? What does that mean? What does the infinite mean? What about the universe? What about other galaxies? Is that even possible to do? With all of human history and all we've achieved, even discovered the origins of life and everything, we still have yet to breach the boundaries of this galaxy. We have done nothing of importance in the grand scheme of things, the universe is infinite, with possibilities that we cannot even grasp as a species. Is this all there is? Of course not. But how do we achieve these goals. Nothing is important, even the overreaching empire we deal with. After all is said and done, what does it matter. We are a spec in the whole universe. And what about all those other universes we've tapped into, and even the ones we created in the digital realm. Are those any less important and just as vast? Playing God with immortality, what is this power that the Zaltronians play with to keep reviving me from death into new beings. How did they ever achieve this? Will I ever personally know? Why don't I know. My brain

could not fathom this concept. The Zaltronians sure did. Even though it took them thousands of years to do so.

All these things I think about, I think about and cry and lose my mind. I don't know how to deal with all these thoughts and experiences. Are we supposed to know what we know? Would we be better off living in huts back on earth. Living out our lives at a normal life span? We may not be immortal as a species, but our lifespans have been artificially or genetically lengthened greatly. It's not natural. Not only do I think about all this, but there is so much I have forgotten, so many experiences I have lost access in my brain too. What else have I done and said in life. But I'm so lucky if that's what you want to call it, that my darling Eve has all my memories stored on her database. So, I can just search my brain like a computer database. How fucked up is that? What do I personally do with this access to my brain.[56]

Jack made it to a pub that was on the top deck, open to the air, with a tent roof. He drank most of the night away, then retired to his room and passed out.

* * *

Misty was on the route to the newly discovered planet Zeb, which had been making headlines for the past few days. She was feeling drowsy and was half-lying, half-sitting at the helm of her space truck ship. The computer readouts were all lit up and performing their standard procedures while she played Space Invaders on a large monitor positioned above her main window at the command council. She also had the Galactic News Network constantly on another screen to her right just in case any new developments arose concerning Jack and Zo.

"I haven't seen Jack in so long that I can hardly remember his face, if it wasn't for that news report. The last time we saw each other, he was not in a good place mentally. His depression had gotten so bad that he was suicidal and taking on dangerous jobs and missions. He kept surviving, but each time he returned more mentally damaged than before. I know that can happen when you live a long life like me. You experience so much in life that it can be difficult to deal with all the PTSD and trauma, especially when so many of the people you bond with die. Not everyone has such a long lifespan."

[56] It is said by Raff in an old diary found in his study that was found after his disappearance at 150 years of age, that Jack suffered severe depression.

She let go of the controller to her game, and it floated mid-air. Sometimes, she turned off the artificial gravity to relax. *"I hope I can get to him before the empire does. This might be the hardest job he has ever taken on in his long life, at least as far as I know. What if he gets himself killed? Of course, Eve will just regenerate him, and he will start a new life, but that takes its toll. He will remember being killed and then reborn. Immortality can be a curse."*

She continued to worry about what might happen to Jack. *"What if they destroy or capture Eve and stop Jack's regeneration? Then he would be truly dead. I can't stand thinking about all of this. I love that stupid guy way too much, and I've been missing that asshole for a few decades already. I just can't let him die, not anymore, not this time. I must help him, no matter the cost."*

She looked at the grav-speed monitor and saw that there were 22 hours left until her arrival at the destination. *"That's way too long. I need to either sleep, play more video games, or have a movie marathon or something."*

"Meeeeoooowwwwwwww grrrrrrr I hate waiting!"

CHAPTER 8

JULY 30, 30638

Three days later, the ship was docked at the port on the east continent. Raff, Zo, and Jack de-boarded and went to the nearest restaurant called "The Sleepy Jay" to have a hearty breakfast in the city of Deloueese, it was massive with huge towers scraping the sky, all made from stone. A mixture of castles and modernism that flourished. They instantly fell in love with the city, in fact they thought this whole planet was a paradise. "I'd love to retire here." Jack would say quite often to either himself, or his companions, except for the giant wolves, they could be avoided at all costs from this day forward.

On their way to The Sleepy Jay Restaurant, they walked by a billboard that played a video commercial for…

> This Port City Deloueese is well-known for many things, but the biggest attraction is the home station of the Great City Train of Orslocke.[57]
>
> Frank: Haven't you ever dreamed of living on a train?
> Jeff: I know I have. And now you can too, on the Orslocke! It's a city ON A TRAIN!!
>
> Frank: Or a city as a train!! Or you could even say - A MOVING CITY!!!
>
> Jeff: That's right, Frank. The train city travels across the entire eastern continent of Manhattan, offering a unique and smooth ride due to its large size.
>
> Frank: Indeedly doo, Jeff. You can travel the world and keep your home with you.
>
> Jeff: And did I mention that all the conveniences of a city come with you?

[57] Town in name only, it's actually a major city.

Frank: No, you didn't Jeff. It's a fully functional city, complete with malls, restaurants, pubs, parks, and even a subway system within the train.

Jeff: A TRAIN WITHIN A TRAIN?! Well, that's just crazy, Frank. You're crazy.

Frank: Maybe, Jeff. But that doesn't make it not true. It even has its own mayor and local city government. An honest-to-God city on a train.

Jeff: But wait, there's more – the train also goes under the ocean between the west continent of Africa, and Manhattan. Isn't that wonderful?

Frank: Indeed, it is Jeff, so what you're saying is that this city is not only a moving city, but also a moving city that travels the world?

Jeff: That's what I'm saying Frank.

Frank: Well, sign me up!

Jeff: I agree, me to, so why not live there now?

AT THE CITY TRAIN OF ORESLOCKE!

The three walked down the streets with great delight as a taxi drove up to them, "Need a ride?" the driver asked.

"Yes, we need to get to the train station as soon as you can."

"Oh, yes." The taxi driver said with a big smile on his face. "Get in get in, everyone eventually ends up there anyways." They all got in the back seat with Zo in the middle kinda squished by these two men. She of course gravitated towards Raff's shoulder to rest on.

* * *

"Oh, I love this part wahoo!" Misty yelled at the tv. "Not to mention this is one of my favorite episodes too. EEEEE, I love Star Wars, and I

love episode five hundred yee haaaaaah! ^_^. She loved Stars Wars; it was her go-to thing when she needed to de-stress. Of course, worrying about Jack was still in her thoughts, digging at her like a tick, but there was nothing she could do about it except wait out the trip. Which is why she was searching for all her troubles at the bottom of a container of ice cream, and it was her favorite kind of ice cream too, peanut butter cup and chocolate ice cream. I am sure that she just might find the secret to her issues with Jack down at the bottom of that ice cream somewhere, but only if she keeps digging.

A notification popped up on the communications screen signaling that Cid was calling. Misty stared at the screen with the spoon hanging out of her mouth trying to remember who the hell Cid was – then it dawned on her.

She immediately hit the accept video call button that was blinking and grabbed the screen with both paws and moved it right in front of her face. "CID!?"

"Yes, yes it's me you old cat, long time no see." He said obviously pleased to see her again.

"Oh, I'm fine, just…" She trailed off when she realized the ice cream spoon was still dangling out her mouth, she took it out shyly. "Sorry, I'm such a slob right now."

"What's wrong Lil 'cat?"

"I'm worried…"

"You've heard, eh?"

Her ears perked up at that – ice cream went flying with the spoon behind her and floated off down the corridor of the ship. "What have you heard?!"

Cid sat back in his chair, his smile dissipating. "Well, I can tell you that the proverbial shit has hit the fan."

She relaxed a little bit in her chair and let the screen hang there supported by the connecting arm. "Yes, I assumed so, I've seen the news about him being hunted by the empire on this previously unknown planet. That's where I'm headed to now."

Cid paused, thinking about Jack. "His partner Raff is too young to have the entire empire after him. Jack can handle it, he's ancient, but Raff? He just had his twenty-sixth birthday a few days ago. Bad timing all around."

She paused a moment to reflect on Raff, "yeah, poor little tike."

“So, you’re heading down there, eh? Get him out of another one of his messes I assume.”

She just pouted giving her best sad eyes look to Cid, “yeah.”

He burst out laughing, “oh, I love you cat, go, and get him, and bring him home. I’ll be waiting with bells on, okay?”

She smiled and nodded enthusiastically, then the call ended. She stared at the readout that said how long to arrival. “FASTER!!!”

* * *

They arrived at the train station; it looked more like a city in itself. It was a massive structure that they drove through and on either side of them were all these stores and markets. People crowded everywhere; the taxi driver had to take it very slowly so he wouldn’t drive into anyone.

Jack tapped the driver’s shoulder, “we’ll get out here, thank you.” He handed him some cash and they all got out. The sun was setting over the bustling marketplace, casting an orange glow over the vibrant scene. In the midst of the crowd, they weaved their way through the throngs of people, their eyes fixed on the towering clock tower in the distance. They had only minutes to catch their train and the path to the station was treacherous, filled with all sorts of distractions.

"This crowd is ridiculous. How are we supposed to get through?" Raff said, as he got bumped into by all kinds of people.

“Relax, just follow me.” Jack said as he led the way though the people towards the clock tower.

“And watch out for any pickpockets.” Zo added.

“And no more fancy restaurants, or any food adventures like, OOO look at that food over there, let’s try some of that.” Of course, as he said this, he saw a hot dog stand. “Nope!! I won’t give in!” he also noticed a long red-haired woman wearing a black overcoat eating a hot dog, staring at him. She took another bite and continued to stare right into his eyes. He looked away and refocused onto the clock tower. "We need to move fast, the train's leaving shortly." He kept the knowledge of what he thinks is a bounty hunter to himself, for now.

They burst through the crowd and come face to face with the station gates that were situated by the clock tower. panting, and sweating, they breathed a sigh of relief. They had made it. The train was waiting for them, steam hissing from its engine. With a final nod to one another,

they observed the massive train. But this didn't look like any train they'd ever seen before, it was thirty stories high, and they could not see either end. They saw the loading ramp which led to an opening somewhere in the middle of the thirty floors. With a final sprint, they make it onto the train just as it begins to pull away from the platform. There was a loud horn that sounded off, men in uniforms were calling out to board, as hundreds of people were still entering the train.

"That was close, we almost didn't make it." Raff said between tired breaths.

Jack and Zo both agreed as they boarded the train, ready for whatever adventures lay ahead. Jack knew that they were being tracked of course but could not see anyone in the crowed like the woman he saw before.

They were taken to the ticket counter to purchase their tickets, then they went off and explored the different cabin areas until they located their private cabin. Although it was small, it had all the necessary amenities, including a bathroom, a compact kitchen, a couch, a TV, and bunk beds, which could accommodate four people comfortably.

The massive city-sized train called the "Orslocke" is a marvel of modern engineering, a technological feat that stretches beyond the limits of the imagination. It's a colossal behemoth that spans for miles, dwarfing any other mode of transportation. The train consists of multiple interconnected carriages, each one containing all the facilities and amenities of a small city.

As the train lumbers along the tracks, it leaves a trail of dust and debris in its wake. Its massive wheels churn the earth beneath them, creating a deep, rhythmic thumping sound that echoes through the landscape. The train's exterior is a sleek, metallic silver, reflecting the sun's rays in a dazzling display of light.

Inside, the train is a bustling metropolis on the move. There are shops, restaurants, cafes, and bars, all catering to the needs of the passengers. The train also houses schools, hospitals, and residential areas, providing a complete community experience. The ceilings are high, and the walls are adorned with intricate murals and mosaics, creating a sense of grandeur and opulence.

The train's engines are a feat of engineering, with powerful turbines generating an almost deafening roar as they propel the train

forward. Despite its enormous size, the train moves swiftly and smoothly, cutting through the air like a knife through butter.

Overall, the massive city-sized train is a sight to behold, a true testament to the power of human ingenuity and innovation.[58]

Jack ventured off to explore the city train on his own. As he walked through the endless carriages, he was amazed at the variety of shops and restaurants that lined the corridors. He stopped at a bakery and savored the smell of freshly baked bread, and then continued on to a clothing store, where he browsed the latest fashion trends.

As he passed by the residential areas, he caught a glimpse of families enjoying a meal together or children playing games in the common areas. It felt like a self-contained community, and Jack was struck by the thought of living on a train.

Further down the train, he stumbled upon a cinema and decided to watch a movie. The theater was spacious, with comfortable seats and a large screen, and Jack settled in for a few hours of entertainment.

As he made his way back to his own cabin, Jack reflected on the amazing experience of exploring a city train. He couldn't believe that such a massive train could be so well-equipped, providing everything one could need for a comfortable and enjoyable journey.

As he made his way back to his cabin after the movie, he spotted a bookshop that he hadn't noticed before. He couldn't resist the temptation to take a look, so he stepped inside.

The store was a bibliophile paradise, with rows and rows of books in every genre imaginable, from classic literature to the latest bestsellers. The smell of old and new books filled the air, and Jack felt a sense of excitement at the prospect of discovering a hidden gem.

Between the aisles, he noticed robotic machines tirelessly putting new books onto the shelves and organizing them in perfect order. The machines were so efficient that they barely made a sound, and the books seemed to magically appear on the shelves.

Browsing through the store, he ran his fingers along the spines of the books while reading the titles. He was amazed by the variety of books available and found himself lost in this world of literature.

As he made his way out of the bookshop, he finally found a book that he had been trying to find for a few years now. He quickly made

[58] TRAINS OF THE GALAXY: CHAPTER 342: PLANET ZEB'S TRAIN (Introduction Excerpt) Written by Ford Butler, Published (unknown)

his way to the checkout; However, he was surprised to find that it was very old-fashioned compared to the rest of the city train's high-tech amenities.

The checkout desk was cluttered with books and papers, and a bearded, ginger-haired balding man sat behind it, smoking an old pipe. The air around him was thick with tobacco smoke, creating a hazy atmosphere.

"Ah, I see you've found yourself a book to bury that nose of yours in, eh?" the man said, smiling.

"That's right," Jack replied. "It's a book I've been wanting for quite some time now. It's about a race of cats that went to war against dogs, fully armored like ancient warriors from Earth's history."

The man nodded and rang up the purchase by hand, using an old-fashioned cash register. Despite the antiquated process, Jack felt a sense of nostalgia and appreciation for this man’s dedication to his craft.

As he left the bookshop, Jack couldn't wait to dive into his new book and escape into the world of cat warriors and ancient battles.

He made his way back to his cabin and noticed that Zo and Raff were snoring together on the upper bunk bed. Not wanting to disturb them, Jack silently walked over to the window and looked out at the sun setting in the distance over the flatlands. Feeling tired, he went to lie down on the couch and crack open his new book. He lost himself in the story, reading until he eventually fell asleep, with the gentle rocking of the train lulling him into a peaceful slumber.

CHAPTER 9

JULY 31, 30638

The next day, all three of our heroes were having breakfast at a nice diner that was in their car, a tenth story which is the top of this train car. The ceiling and all the walls were see-through, and at the back of the diner was an open area where we could also eat, that's where we were of course, enjoying our eggs and bacon, toast with peanut butter for Jack, (his favorite), breakfast sausage, simple but never gets old.

Later that day they continued to explore the seemingly endless supply of hallways and public areas; at one point they even saw a public train transit system that runs throughout the city on tracks.

HERE IS A TRANSCRIPT OF THE EVENTS OF THE SECOND DAY OF JACK, RAFF, & ZO EXPLORING THE CITY TRAIN 'ORSLOCKE'

That evening, they heard something that sounded like music. Gradually, the sound became louder until they arrived at a dark section of the train car. There, they saw flashing lights and heard very loud punk rock music being played on stage. The band was brimming with energy and their angry performance was almost overwhelming.

"Whoa, this is insane!" Zo shouted over the music.

Raff nodded in agreement, grinning ear to ear. "I've never seen anything like this before!"

Jack, on the other hand, was less enthusiastic. The noise was making his head hurt. "Can we move on? I don't think I can handle this much longer."

As they turned to leave, a tall, scrappy-looking man with piercings and tattoos grabbed their attention. "Hey, you guys! Where do you think you're going?"

"We were just leaving," Raff said, holding up his hands in defense.

The man shook his head, smiling. "Nah, stick around. The show's just getting started!"

With that, the band launched into a new song, even more intense than the last. The trio was swept up in the excitement and energy of the moment, dancing and shouting along with the crowd.

After the show, the man approached them again, this time offering them each a drink. "Thanks for sticking around, guys. You seem like you could use a little something to cool off."

Jack hesitated, unsure whether he wanted to accept a drink from a stranger. But Raff eagerly accepted, taking a sip, and immediately regretting it as the bitter liquid burned his throat.

The man laughed. "Don't worry, it's just some local brew. It's an acquired taste."

As they continued to chat, the man revealed that he was a member of the band, and he invited them to join him and his friends for the rest of the journey.

"We're headed to Eldorado City, where there's a huge music festival waiting for us. You guys should come with us," he said, a mischievous glint in his eye.

Zo and Raff were excited at the prospect, but Jack was more hesitant. "I don't know, that seems like a lot of noise and chaos."

The man shrugged. "Suit yourself. But if you change your mind, you know where to find us."
As they parted ways,

HERE IS ANOTHER TRANSCRIPT FROM ANOTHER SOURCE, IT'S FROM A FILM THAT WAS RELEASED TWO YEARS AFTER THESE EVENTS. THE EVENTS HAPPENED A BIT DIFFERENTLY IN THIS VERSION. THE WRITER (DAVID HOLIDAY) CLAIMS HE GOT THE SECURITY CAM

FOOTAGE OF THE EVENTS FROM A SECRET SOURCE AND BASED THE FILM OFF THAT FOOTAGE.

Jack: Hey Zo, check this out!

Zo: What is it?

Jack: I found this arcade on the other side of the train. They have all these classic games like Pac-Man and Donkey Kong.

Raff: (yawning) I'm in, let's go check it out.
(They make their way to the arcade)

Jack: Oh man, they have Street Fighter II!

Zo: (excitedly) Let's play, I call Chun-Li.

Raff: (grinning) I'll go with Ryu.

Jack: (nodding) Okay, I'll take Blanca.
(They start playing the game and get really into it)

Zo: (laughing) Ha, got you with my spinning bird kick!

Raff: (shaking his head) Not this time, I'm getting better.

Jack: (smiling) This is awesome, it's like being back in the 90s, so retro, ultra super-duper retro.

Raff: You spend way too much time in those simulators Jacky.

Jack: Yeah, but all I got is time, besides; I like that ancient era.

(They continue playing and having fun

Zo: (looking at the time) Oh man, we've been in here for hours.

Raff: (laughing) I think we need to take a break and grab some food.

Jack: (nodding) Good call, my stomach is growling.
(They leave the arcade and make their way to the dining car)

Waiter: Good evening, how may I assist you?

Zo: (smiling) Hi, we're hungry. What do you recommend?

Waiter: (listing off options) We have a special tonight of grilled salmon with roasted vegetables, or we also have our signature burger with fries.

Raff: (nodding) I'll take the burger.

Jack: (looking at the menu) I think I'll try the salmon.

Zo: (thinking) I'm not sure, everything sounds so good. I guess I'll go with the burger too.

Waiter: (smiling) Excellent choices, I'll have those out for you shortly.

(They enjoy their meal and continue chatting and laughing as the train speeds through the night)

BACK TO THE NOVEL VERSION - There was a missing portion of this chapter, so I replaced it with other versions of the story from two transcripts, as you can see one version was different from the other in plot, I went to the first version. We really don't know exactly what happened, but we do know that they were on the great Orslocke city train, and that it did suffer a major attack from an assassin after Jack, and Raff. But as far as what happened in their downtime on the train, all different historians and authors took the liberty and filled in those gaps of missing unimportant stuff to the overall plot of the main narrative.

As they parted ways, the three walked out of the concert area, and started heading towards their cabin that was in the next car. Suddenly,

a loud bang shook the entire ten story train car, causing everyone to stumble and fall to the ground. Panic spread quickly as people started screaming and running towards the exits.

"What's going on?" Jack shouted over the noise.

"I don't know!" Zo yelled back; her voice barely audible over the chaos.

Another deafening bang echoed through the car, and they felt the train car shift slightly. Looking up, they saw that the noise was coming from the top of the car. Metal screeched and tore apart as something massive seemed to be attacking the train from above.

"Oh my god," Raff gasped. "What is that?"

Jack grabbed Zo's hand, pulling her up from the ground. "We need to get to our cabin and figure out what's going on. Quickly!"

The trio rushed towards their cabin, dodging the panicked crowd. As they reached their floor, they could hear more banging and crashing coming from the top of the train car. It was clear that whatever was attacking the train was not going to stop anytime soon.

As Jack and the others tried to get back up, they realized that the train car was tilting to one side. The lights flickered, and the emergency alarms blared, adding to the chaos and confusion. Zo yelled for them to follow her up the stairs to the top where the chaos seemed to be originating. As they all ran up the stairs, she stopped to open her backpack and pulled out some large weapons for each of them.

“How did you fit those in… oh. Bottomless bag.” Jack said, just realizing that it was a dimensional backpack.

“I call it my bag of holding.” Zo said with a smirk remembering from the camping.

They each checked the charge of their blasters, fully charged and ready to go. They continued up the top floor with Jack in the lead now. They reached the top and saw sparks and fires everywhere and the ceiling bent downwards and people all over the floor in shock and confusion, they heard loud creaking as whatever it was up there moved, the train once again leaned to the side, and they also noticed that the train was slowing down more and more. Suddenly, the roof of the train car was ripped apart, and a massive metallic hand grabbed onto the edge of the car, tearing the side of their floor open like a can of sardines. The passengers screamed in terror as they saw a giant robot staring down at

them with glowing red eyes.[59] The robot was easily the size of a sky-scraper, with metallic plating and hydraulics powering its massive limbs. Its hands were equipped with sharp claws, and its arms had mounted energy weapons that glowed menacingly. The robot started to shake the car, causing people to fall and objects to slide around. Our heroes held onto anything they could find as the car continued to tilt and shake. As the passengers tried to scramble towards the exits, the robot stopped as it looked right at Jack. It then reached out a hand towards him, and that was the queue for all three of them to open fire on the robot, most of the fire they directed at its hand as it went towards Jack.

Just as it was about to grab him, the robot got hit by some major blast, it grabbed for the train to try and hold on but it took most of the side of the car with it, Jack, Raff, and Zo took cover on the opposite side and held on to whatever they could grab as the giant mech top-pled out of the train and hit the ground as the train left it behind. The train would take another ten minutes or so to fully stop due to the high speed it was going. Now with this gaping hole on the side of the train, they saw a small ship fly by, Jack recognized it and carefully moved closer to the edge to get a better look. The ship had spiked sharp looking wings and a nose that also pointed like the front of a sword, with two fins upper and lower. It flew around in a circle and flew towards Jack and hovered there matching speed with the slowing train.

It can't be…

Could it actually be… her?...

I haven't seen her in so long…

I've long lost count…

Misty…

Jack: "Misty!"

Raff: "Misty?"

Zo: "Misty! Who's Misty?"

Raff: "Misty's an old friend of Jack, I've never actually met her, I've only seen her on data tapes, and simulations."

They all could see Misty waving excitedly and yelling at them, as to what she was yelling, no one knew cause no one could hear her. Nevertheless, she went on discussing her trip here and her finding out on

[59] See The RZ-9X Advanced Tactical Assault Mech in the Vehicles section of the Appendices.

the news and Cid what had been happening, she was going off on a rant about all of this, talking with her hands, making swooping motions.

Not a word heard by any of them…

Jack just tilted his head and smiled, as Raff and Zo looked at each other quizzically and back at Misty as she continued on.

Zo: "She has no idea we can't hear her."

Jack: "Yeah, I know." She just kept on chatting. Eventually Jack motioned for her to open her canopy and cupped his ear. "What?" She stopped and looked at them like a cat staring at a set of headlights.

"Oh!" she opened the thingy, "Jack!!! Hop on!!! And your friends too!!!!"[60]

* * *

Inside the cockpit of the giant robot, Asuka was bitching to herself and dealing with the short-circuiting control panel that was pissing her off. She gave up on it and went back to the controls to try to get back in an upright position.

* * *

Jack and the others noticed it was struggling to get up, it was achieving its task. Then it turned towards them and lifted its right armed cannon pointing directly at them.

"Hold on!" Misty yelled, they all grabbed onto the front of the wing as Misty flew out of the way of the oncoming blast. She flew that ship with expert skill as she avoided all the gunfire from that mech. Jack and the others were hanging on for dear life as Misty flew off out of range.

She landed her ship in a forest clearing where they couldn't be seen from afar. They all disembarked from the wings and were shaken up as they found their footing on the reliable ground that they all wanted to kiss. Misty opened the canopy and jumped out of the cockpit onto the soft grass on all four legs, ran right towards Jack and leapt right at him and they both tumbled to the ground. They all laughed at the two as misty licked his face and hugged him sighing and purring loudly.

---

[60] A giant robot used for combat, also known as a mecha, is a large humanoid machine that is designed for use in military or combat situations. These machines are typically equipped with a variety of weapons, armor, and advanced technology that make them highly effective in battle.

They both stood up and she hung onto his arm with a big grin still purring like a happy kitten.

“Misty, we need to get out of here and get to Eldorado City. There are Zaltronians living secretly there. Only they can repair the ship.”

Misty: Well, let’s get you to my truck and we’ll head over there lickidy split.

VOL. LXIV... NO. 20,683 - ORSLOCKE, MONDAY AUG 1, 30638.

MASSIVE CITY TRAIN ORSLOCKE ATTACKED BY GIANT WAR MECH NO LIVES LOST

The City Train Orslocke, a colossal 30-story high locomotive that serves as the lifeline of the bustling metropolis, was brutally attacked by a menacing War Mech in a shocking turn of events that left the city reeling.

The incident unfolded in the late hours of the evening, as the mammoth City Train, known for its punctuality and efficiency in transporting thousands of passengers daily, was on route to its destination. Eyewitnesses described the War Mech as a colossal machine, towering over the train like an iron giant, and its motives remain shrouded in mystery.

"It was chaos. The War Mech came out of nowhere, its mechanical limbs tearing through the train cars like paper," recounted one shocked passenger, who wished to remain anonymous. "There was panic and confusion everywhere, as people scrambled to find safety amidst the destruction."

The devastating rampage of the War Mech was swift and brutal, leaving a trail of wreckage in its wake. The once sleek and modern train cars, with their gleaming glass windows and spacious interiors, now lay in ruins, twisted, and mangled by the sheer force of the War Mech's attack.

Authorities are still piecing together the motive behind this brazen act of violence, but it appears that the War Mech was specifically targeting three individuals on board the City Train. The identities of these individuals and the reason for their targeted attack remain unknown, adding to

the sense of intrigue and uncertainty surrounding the incident.

The City Train Orslocke, a symbol of progress and connectivity for the city, has been left severely damaged by this unprecedented attack. As the investigation continues, the residents of Orslocke are grappling with the aftermath of this shocking event, and a deep sense of unease has settled over the once vibrant metropolis.

"We never imagined something like this could happen to our beloved City Train," said Mayor Thompson in a statement, expressing shock and grief over the incident. "We are committed to bringing those responsible to justice and restoring a sense of safety and normalcy to our city."

As the sun sets on Orslocke, the fate of the City Train and the three individuals targeted by the elusive assailant remains uncertain. The once bustling streets are now filled with questions, and the shadow of the War Mech looms large over the city, casting a sense of foreboding over its future. The residents of Orslocke are left grappling with the aftermath of this unprecedented attack, as they come to terms with the new reality that their beloved City Train has fallen victim to an act of violence that has shaken the entire city to its core.

TARGET WAS THREE INDIVIDUALS

Authorities have confirmed that the attack was targeted at three individuals on board the City Train - Jack, Raff, and Zo - but their identities and the reason for their targeted attack remain unknown, adding to the sense of intrigue and uncertainty surrounding the incident.

"The assailant was after these three individuals, and we are working to determine why," said Police Chief Rodriguez in a statement to the press. "We urge anyone with information on these individuals or the motive behind this attack to come forward and assist us in our investigation." As the situation looked dire, a glimmer of hope emerged when a fighter starship of unknown origin appeared out of nowhere and engaged the War Mech in an intense battle. The starship's advanced weaponry and maneuverability proved to be a formidable match for the War Mech, and after a fierce clash, the giant machine was defeated.

In a stunning turn of events, the fighter starship then landed on the ground, and its crew rescued the three targeted individuals from the destroyed train car. Eyewitnesses reported that the starship was unlike any other known model, and its sleek design and advanced technology left them in awe.

"It came out of nowhere and saved the day. The starship was amazing, unlike anything we've ever seen before," said one witness, who wished to remain anonymous. "It was like they were from another world."

As the fighter starship disappeared into the sky, the residents of Orslocke were left grappling with the aftermath of this unprecedented attack, and the mystery surrounding the identities and motives of those involved. The fate of the City Train Orslocke remains uncertain, but the heroic actions of the unknown crew of the fighter starship have given the city hope for the future.

The Orslocke Gazette

VOL. 323... NO. 20,683 - ORSLOCKE, MONDAY AUG 1, 30638

War Mech Eludes Capture After Attack on City Train

The City Train Orslocke, the pride and joy of our bustling metropolis, suffered a devastating attack in the early hours of the morning, leaving a trail of destruction and uncertainty in its wake. As authorities scrambled to piece together the motive behind the brazen attack, the assailant - a menacing War Mech - managed to elude capture and fled the scene.

According to eyewitnesses, the War Mech was a colossal machine, towering over the train like an iron giant, and its motives for the attack remain shrouded in mystery. The attack was targeted at three individuals on board the train, identified as Jack, Raff, and Zo, and their identities and the reason for the targeted attack remain unknown.

Despite the prompt response of the city's security forces, the War Mech was able to evade capture and disappeared into the skies, leaving authorities scrambling for answers. "We are doing everything in our power to apprehend the attacker and bring them to justice," said Police Chief Ramirez in a statement to the press. "We are pursuing all leads and are committed to ensuring the safety of our citizens."

Eyewitnesses reported that the War Mech appeared to have been damaged during its confrontation with a mysterious fighter starship of unknown origin, which had come to the rescue of the targeted individuals. The starship's advanced weaponry and maneuverability proved to be a formidable match for the War Mech, and after a fierce clash, the giant machine was defeated. As the fighter starship disappeared into the sky, the War Mech, badly damaged and with smoke billowing from its metallic frame, attempted to flee the scene. City officials have confirmed that the War Mech was last seen flying away from the city, and a citywide alert has been issued for its capture.

The fate of the City Train Orslocke remains uncertain, and the sense of unease and uncertainty that has gripped the city is palpable. As the search for the

War Mech continues, the people of Orslocke are left to ponder the motive behind this unprecedented attack and to hope for a swift resolution to this dark chapter of the city's history.

CHAPTER 10

AUGUST 1, 30638

DEAR DIARY, (or whatever)[61]

I can't believe it. After all these years, Misty's back in my life. Seeing her again brought back so many memories - some happy, some painful. But most of all, it reminded me of how much I've missed her.

Misty's always been a special person in my life. She's my best friend, my lover sometimes, and someone who understands me in a way that nobody else can. I've always admired her for her silliness, her quirks, and her boundless energy. She's fun and being around her just makes everything feel better.

But it's not just her fun-loving personality that draws me to her. She's been a rock for me through some of the darkest times in my life. When I was struggling with depression, she was always there to lift me up and make me feel like everything was going to be okay. And she never judged me or made me feel like I was less than anyone else.

I remember the times when we would just sit and talk for hours, about everything and nothing. Those were some of the best times of my life, just being with her and feeling like I could be myself. She never made me feel like I had to hide anything from her, and that was such a relief.

And now, here she is, in the middle of this crazy adventure that Raff, Zo, Eve, and I have found ourselves in. It's like fate has brought us together again, and I'm grateful for it. I know that no matter what happens, I can count on her to be there for me, to help me through it all.

I'm excited to see where this adventure takes us, but mostly, I'm just happy to have Misty back in my life.

I love how Eve, Misty and I have a complete acceptance for each other, we all help each other out in ways the other can't. I love both those women so much, in different ways.

[61] Jack's Diary Entry the following night on Misty's ship on the way to Eldorado City.

It's strange how life works sometimes. Eve and Misty couldn't be more different, but they both mean the world to me in their own unique ways. Eve is my partner, my confidant, my rock. She's the one who understands me on a deep, emotional level, and I can always count on her to be there for me when I need her.

Misty, on the other hand, is my childhood friend, my partner in crime, my kindred spirit. She's the one who brings out my silly side, who reminds me to have fun and not take life too seriously. I missed her so much over the years when we were apart, but every time we reunite, it's like no time has passed at all.

Together, the three of us have a complete acceptance for each other, flaws, and all. We all have our own strengths and weaknesses, but we complement each other in ways that nobody else can.

It's a beautiful thing, and I'm so grateful to have them both in my life.

Sometimes I wonder if it's possible to love two people at the same time in different ways. It's not something I ever thought about before, but now that I have both Eve and Misty in my life, it's become a question that's been on my mind. I don't have an answer yet, but what I do know is that I love them both so much, and I wouldn't want to live without either of them. I definitely feel complete again with these two women back in my life. I wish my mom were here too.

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 1 (fragment 1) [expanded]

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 28580, EARTH, CANADA, MANITOBA,
WINNIPEG CENTRAL UPPER SPIRE, 400TH LEVEL

“Jack, are you paying attention?” Jack was staring out the window of the classroom with his mind miles away, thinking of being a space pirate and having many adventures in the galaxy.

“Jack!”

He jumped at his name and being yelled at by Ms. Mowil. Ms. Mowil was the teacher of fifth grade of the central Winnipeg public school.

“Sorry Ms. Mowil. I was thinking about… what you were telling us about.”

“Which was?”

“The emperor and something to do with his life expansion.”

Ms. Mowil raised an eyebrow, surprised that Jack had actually remembered something from her lecture. She walked over to his desk and leaned in closer to him.

“That's correct, Jack. The emperor’s scientists have discovered a way to extend his life beyond the natural human lifespan. He's already over 300 years old, and with this new technology, he could live for thousands of years.” Jack's eyes widened in amazement. The thought of someone living for thousands of years was mind-boggling to him. He had only heard of such things in science fiction books.

Ms. Mowil continued, “But there are some who are against this technology, Jack. They believe that it's not natural, and that it could have serious consequences for our society. Some have even formed a resistance group, and they're planning to act against the emperor.”

Jack leaned forward in his chair, eager to hear more. “What kind of action?” he asked.

Ms. Mowil hesitated before answering. “I don't know, Jack. But I've heard rumors that they're planning something big. Something that could change the course of history.” Jack's mind raced with excitement. He had always dreamed of being part of something big, something important. Maybe this was his chance.

As the class continued, Jack's mind drifted back to his daydreams of being a space pirate. But now, he has added a new element to his fantasies. He was now a space pirate who fought against the emperor’s life extension technology, a hero who saved the galaxy from the consequences of playing with the natural order of things.

Finally, the school day ended, and Jack made his way out of the classroom. He put on his backpack and started the journey home, which could be his own adventure, if you do it right. As he walked, he couldn't help but look up at the towering spires that made up the central part of Winnipeg. He lived on the upper level of the metropolis, for there were hundreds of city levels and he was very fortunate to live on one of the higher ones where you could see the sky, in this section.

The spires were massive structures, each one at least a hundred stories tall, and the city seemed to stretch into the sky. The buildings were made of sleek materials that shimmered in the sunlight, and the streets were clean and bustling with activity, filled with people going about their daily lives.

Jack decided to take a detour and explore the city a bit more. He walked up to the first level of the spire he was closest to and took the elevator up. As the elevator ascended, Jack looked out at the glass walls and marveled at the sight of the city below. The higher he went, the more he could see of the sprawling metropolis, stretching out for miles and miles. When the elevator reached the top, Jack stepped out onto a balcony that overlooked the city. He took a deep breath of the cool, fresh air and gazed out at the horizon. The view was breathtaking, and Jack felt a sense of awe and wonder wash over him. The top of this building was a lush garden, with maple trees everywhere, bushes, flowers, a pond with a bridge going over it, there was a bigger part of the pond with docks and some people fishing off the end, not to mention boats.

After a few minutes, Jack took the elevator back down to the ground level and continued walking. He passed through various levels of the city, each one different from the last. Some levels were filled with parks and green spaces, while others were filled with factories and industrial plants. Some were residential areas, while others were commercial centers.

The higher up he went, the more affluent the people seemed to be. The lower levels were filled with the less fortunate, struggling to make a living in a world that was increasingly automated and mechanized. Despite the differences between the levels, there was a sense of unity in the city. People from all walks of life came together to make the city work, to build and create and innovate. It was a city that was always changing, always evolving, always pushing the boundaries of what was possible.

As Jack walked, he felt a sense of pride in his city. It was a city that had survived for thousands of years, through wars and plagues and natural disasters. And it was a city that would continue to thrive, to grow, to reach ever upward into the sky.

As Jack walked back home, he realized he had lost track of time and was running late. He quickened his pace, hoping to make it back before his mom got too worried or angry. But as he walked through the door, he could see the fury in his mother's eyes. She was pacing back and forth, and when she saw Jack, she exploded.

"Where have you been? Do you have any idea how worried I was? You were supposed to be home an hour ago!"

"I'm sorry, Mom," Jack said, his voice barely above a whisper. "I got distracted and lost track of time."

"Distracted? Lost track of time? You can't just wander around the city like it's some kind of playground! You have responsibilities, Jack. School is your priority."

"I know, Mom. I'm sorry. It won't happen again," Jack said, hanging his head.

His mother's anger dissipated a bit at Jack's apology, but she was still clearly upset. "You're grounded for the rest of the week. No going out, no friends over. You'll come straight home from school and do your homework."

Jack nodded, knowing there was no point in arguing. He had disobeyed his mother's rules, and he would have to face the consequences.

As he went to his room, Jack couldn't help but feel a little disappointed. He had been so excited about exploring the city, about seeing all the different levels and people. But now, he was stuck at home, with nothing to do but his homework.

Still, Jack couldn't help but feel a sense of wonder and curiosity about the city. He knew that there was so much more to explore, so much more to see and learn. And he vowed to himself that he would find a way to explore the city, no matter what his mother said.

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 1 (fragment 2)

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 5, 28602, SATURN ORBIT, SPACE CASINO

Jack could see the brightly lit up space station /casino in orbit of Saturn getting closer, it was so enticing to the eye, so much fun could be had there, he just couldn't wait. He had spent the last twenty-two years dreaming of exploring the galaxy, and now he was finally living his dream. As he looked out the window of the public space transport, he could see the glittering lights of the space casino in orbit around Saturn, beckoning him closer as he got closer.

He had worked hard for this moment, saving every penny he could and taking on odd jobs to pay for his voyage. And now, he was ready to make his mark on the universe.

With a sense of excitement and anticipation, he watched out the window as the spacecraft steered towards the casino, feeling the thrill of adventure coursing through his veins, he could see the neon signs

flashing and the sounds of laughter and music filling his ears as it entered the docking area, tunnels within the massive casino as the ship neared the docking bay. He deboarded and made his way into the casino, taking in the sights and sounds of the bustling space station. There were aliens of all shapes and sizes, from humanoid to insectoid, all mingling together in a colorful, vibrant display.

He made his way to the gaming tables, ready to test his luck and skill against the other players. He felt alive, free, and exhilarated, as if he had finally found his place in the universe.

As the night wore on, he won some and lost some, but he didn't care. He was living his dream, exploring the galaxy, and making his own destiny. And as he looked XXX XXXX XX X XXX XXXXX XX XXX. XXX XXXXX XX X XXXX, XXXX XX X XXXX X XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX XX.[62] [63]

XXXXX XXX Xhis gaXX is killiXX meX XX. Xs a sudden explosiXX XXry nearby where he was playing blackjack. He saw someone running across the gaming area jumping tables, following her was a floating droid with three cases of what Jack assumed was money. She stopped to fire back at the enforcement officers shooting at her, shouting for her to halt. Jack was enamored by her, like instantly falling in love with her, but she wasn't human, she looked like a humanoid cheetah.

"A Catling." He said to himself with awe and amazement. And she's beautiful. He started walking towards her, then trotting, then she noticed him and pointed her gun right at him. He froze in place with his arms up.

"What are you doing?" She barked at him with fear in her adorable eyes.

Jack didn't know what to say, he was bewitched by her and was dumbfounded. "I... uhh… hi." She smirked a bit and pointed the gun back at the ones shooting at her. Fired a couple of more rounds. "What do you want? Mr. man?" she asked as he waved him over behind a turned over gaming table, he obliged. "What the hell do you think you're doing human?"

"I umm, wanted to see you up close."

---

[62] This is the biggest section of the ancient book that was intact.

[63] Later on in this volume we get a glimpse of Jack meeting Misty for the first time at the casino.

“We don’t have time for this, get on board if you want, if not? I’m outta here anyways.” She said as the droid floated up to the gaping hole in the side of the casino hull where the explosion took place. She was escaping through the hole into her starship. This was a total heist. And even though this is bad, it was such an exciting venture, that he has fantasied about ever since he was a boy dreaming of being a space pirate. This was his chance of living his boyhood dream.

He ran for the cat’s ship and boarded after the floating droid. The cat followed suit firing back to keep cover. As soon as she was on board the ship’s docking door slid shut from the top slamming shut. Jack could hear mechanical sounds coming from the hull, most likely the umbilical docking chord on which was connected, and air sealed to the casino.

He couldn’t believe he was doing this; he could not see the catling around, she must have run to the cockpit to get out of dodge quick. And like on queue: he felt the g-force of the ship moving, and some shouting was heard from the catling. He ran towards her and saw her seated on the left of the control center of the ship they were in, outside the viewport were a great number of vessels all with flashing red and blue lights. Com chatter came from the intercom ordering this ship to power down and prepare to be boarded, or the sudden destruction of this ship would be assured to happen. She just ignored it as she shouted at the computer to go to hyperspace now. The coordinates were entered automatically by the computer and the ship powered up and stretched into a warp bubble of time and space and was gone in a flash to the utter disappointment of the space cops of the Saturn Space Casino.

He found himself in the eating are of the ship with the Catling, still in disbelief that he had just become a part of a heist. He looked at her, and she looked back at him with a mix of annoyance and amusement.

“You’re crazy, you know that, right?” she said, breaking the silence.

“I know, I just couldn’t resist the adventure,” Jack replied with a blushing grin on his face.

“Well, you’re stuck with us now. I hope you’re ready for it,”

“Us?”

“Yes, me and ED-609 here, she waved to the floating ball droid that was observing them from across the way. Jack couldn’t believe it. He had always dreamed of being a space pirate, and now he was living that dream. He didn’t know what would happen next, but he was excited to find out.

"Oh, sorry, hi Ed."

The droid beeped once and floated off down the corridor, leaving them alone.

"So, what's your name my new friend." She asked.

"Jack." He said as he smiled a shy smile as he held out his hand.

The cat studied him for a moment, then took his hand and hugged him rubbing her furry cheeks to his and licked his ear. "You're mine now, I'm Misty Muse. But you can call me Misty, meow? She purred.

He was in cat heaven… "Misty."[64]

Today has been a wild ride.[65] Literally. I got caught up in a heist on the train to Mars and ended up meeting Misty, a Catling who was part of the crew. She was unlike anyone I had ever met before - fierce, beautiful, and fearless. I couldn't help but feel drawn to her, even though I knew she was dangerous.

The whole situation was insane. I was just trying to get to Mars for a job interview, and next thing I knew, I was on a train being robbed by Misty and her crew. It was terrifying, but at the same time, exhilarating. I felt like I was living out my childhood dream of being a space pirate.

When Misty pointed her gun at me, I thought I was done for. But then she let me join them on their escape to their ship, and I couldn't believe my luck. I had never felt so alive.

Now I'm on their ship, traveling through space with a crew of outlaws. I know it's dangerous, but I can't help feeling like this is where I'm meant to be. Misty is captivating, and I can't stop thinking about her. I don't know what will happen next, but I'm excited to find out.

I'm so happy I found Misty again, or rather she totally found me, what am I saying.[66] She's the one that always finds me, but I was the first to find her so there.

[64] Legends of the Zaltronians, Volume 768 - An excerpt of Volume 1 of The Zaltron Legend was published in this quarterly magazine "Legends of the Zaltronians" v. 768, November 20, 30733, p. 33, (Panamorph Press).

[65] Jack's Diary, April 5, 28602.

[66] Jack's Diary, August 1, 30638.

Jack, Raff, and Zo made it to Misty's starship by holding on to her space fighter's wings, they all thought that was a bit insane, but you got to do what you got to do.

"So, what *is* the plan?" Misty belted out a bit *too* excitedly. They all stared at the strange cat and shrugged.

"We have a plan?" Raff asked the group. "News to me."

Jack smiled at Misty with a shrug. "We're kind of winging it here. This is one of the messiest adventures I've been a part of, and that's saying a lot, you'd know that of course kitten."

Misty smirked and nodded. "Mmmhmm I would pet – well fill me in on what's happened and what's next."

They all filled her in on what happened, starting with being woken up after Raff's birthday night party of two.

Misty went to the cockpit and powered up her ship and they were on their way to Eldorado City.

KELLY:[67]
So, when you were on the way to what they say was the largest mega-city on the entire planet of the time, it must have been such a mind job. How did you feel after finally getting back together with Jack after all those years and at the same time being thrown into this mess with the empire?

MISTY:
OH, EM, GEE, YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW!!! I was so excited, and a little bit nervous.

KELLY:
Oh, I can only imagine, you two have seen each other for how long at that point?

MISTY:
Oh, I have no idea, something like fifty years maybe? Maybe more? I don't know. Too long anyhow.

[67] TV Interview with Kelly Clarkson - Live Tonight.

KELLY:
What was the plan going in?

MISTY:
Well, Zo could answer that much better than any of us. But we were going to dress up like the locals and head to where Zo said the secret tribe of Zaltronians were living.

KELLY:
And, is that what happened?

MISTY:
At first everything went according to plan…

They landed on a landing zone where incoming ships paid to park and maintenance would be done if required and fueling up. Jack covered the bill (which is easy for him to do). Misty stayed behind with the ship and kept it warmed up if they needed to leave in a jiffy.[68]

They went to the market to buy some clothing that would help them blend in.

Eldorado City is one of the most beautiful and advanced cities in the galaxy, and certainly the most on this planet. They walked through the streets, and were struck by the incredible architecture, the vibrant colors, and the buzzing energy that enveloped the whole city. The buildings were tall and ornate, with intricate designs and patterns etched into their walls. The streets were bustling with people of all kinds, from different species and cultures, each one going about their daily business as they went to and frow in all kinds of hover cars, trains that went up and over buildings on so many levels, that you could get lost up there. The city did indeed: scrape the sky. They took in the various sights and sounds of the city, from the street performers playing music and putting on holographic shows of all sorts, to the vendors selling exotic foods and trinkets. The air was filled with the aroma of spices and cooking meats, and the sounds of chatter and laughter. As they wandered deeper into the city, they found themselves at the foot of a great tower. It rose

[68] Jack had accumulated a vast wealth over his long life through many adventures of treasure hunting and various other jobs, legal or not, and has it secured in various places throughout the galaxy. In vaults, banks, nest eggs, with trusted friends. – From TREASURES & HISTORY, VOLUME TWENTY – (published 35241).

up into the sky, disappearing into the clouds above. Jack, Misty, Raff, and Zo couldn't help but be drawn to it, feeling a sense of wonder and excitement. This appeared to be one of the central towers that was encircled by sky trains that were busy with traffic at all times.

"It's near this tower," Zo said. "The entrance is in an alley and leads to the underground levels. There is as much city underneath then above. That's where all the crooked markets are and, well I'm sure you could all guess what goes on down there."

They all looked at each other knowingly, Jack and Misty in particular smirked and winked at each other.

Welcome to the wondrous city of Eldorado, a place of limitless possibilities and boundless beauty. Located on the planet of Zeb, this city is a true jewel of the galaxy, attracting travelers from all corners of our wonderous world.

As soon as you step foot in Eldorado, you'll be captivated by its breathtaking architecture, which combines futuristic technology with ancient traditions. The city is a dazzling showcase of gleaming spires, towering skyscrapers, and winding streets that weave through the heart of the metropolis.

One of the city's most iconic landmarks is the

Crystal Palace,

a magnificent structure made entirely of sparkling crystal. The palace is home to the rulers of the city, and its intricate design reflects the planet's long and rich history.

Eldorado is also renowned for its spectacular gardens and parks, which are meticulously tended to by skilled horticulturists.

These green spaces offer a serene respite from the hustle and bustle of the city and are filled with exotic flora and fauna from all corners of the planet.

For the adventurous traveler, Eldorado offers a plethora of exciting activities and attractions. Take a thrilling ride on the city's **anti-gravity roller coasters** or explore the depths of the ocean

in a state-of-the-art **submarine**. For a more immersive experience, visit one of our many interactive museums, where you can learn about the planet's fascinating history and culture.

At night, Eldorado comes alive with a vibrant nightlife scene, with countless bars, clubs, and restaurants catering to every taste and budget. Sample delicious local cuisine, dance the night away to pulsating beats, or simply stroll along the glittering streets and take in the city's electric atmosphere.

No matter what your interests or passions may be, Eldorado is sure to leave a lasting impression on all who visit. So come and explore this magnificent city and discover the wonders of Eldorado for yourself.

THE SKYTRAINS in the city are a marvel of engineering, a network of elevated trains that soar above the streets and buildings below. The trains are suspended on sleek tracks that seem to stretch into the clouds, carrying passengers to destinations across the city's many levels.

The skytrains themselves are modern and stylish, with sleek, aerodynamic designs that reflect the city's commitment to innovation and progress. The trains move at impressive speeds, gliding smoothly along the tracks with a quiet efficiency that belies their power.

As the trains wind their way through the city, passengers are treated to stunning views of the surrounding landscape. They can see the bustling streets below, dotted with parks and plazas, as well as the towering skyscrapers that rise up to meet the sky.

AT NIGHT, the skytrains take on a whole new dimension of beauty. The trains are adorned with glowing lights that shimmer and dance in the darkness, creating a stunning spectacle that is sure to captivate any onlooker.

Whether traveling to work, sightseeing, or simply enjoying the view, the skytrains of this city offer a unique and unforgettable experience that is sure to leave a lasting impression.[69]

[69] From the Zeb Travel Guide, 30638 Edition.

The elevator was very grungy, with spray paint graffiti decorating all the inside walls. This was a sign of things to come on the underground society that they were about to walk into. They get off the elevator and immediately notice that the air has become stale and musty, filled with the scent of decay and despair. The flickering light from the occasional bare bulb illuminates the maze of winding tunnels and caverns, carved out of the earth by generations of desperate souls seeking refuge from the chaos above.

The city below is a sprawling labyrinth of dilapidated buildings and cramped alleyways, where crime and violence reign supreme, and the law will not enter. As they walk through the underground, they observe that the denizens look like they are a motley crew of criminals, vagrants, and outcasts, living in various levels of what most would call: squalor amidst the detritus of a forgotten society. Dirty, ragged figures slink through the shadows, their faces twisted by years of hardship and desperation.

But even in the midst of this darkness, there are glimpses of life and vitality. Stolen moments of joy and laughter can be heard emanating from hidden corners, and the flicker of candles illuminates makeshift shrines to forgotten gods.

It is a city of contrasts, where the beauty of the world above is mirrored by the ugliness below. And yet, for those who call it home, it is a place of refuge and belonging, where the bonds of community and loyalty run deep, and survival is the only goal.

Zo led them to a door with a sign hanging over top that read: “Coffee & Books Café”. As they stepped inside, the aroma of freshly brewed coffee and warm pastries filled their nostrils. The space was cozy and inviting, with exposed brick walls and shelves were lined with books of every genre. Soft music played in the background, that added to the relaxed atmosphere. The cafe was divided into two areas, with the coffee bar on one side and the seating area on the other. The baristas behind the counter were friendly and knowledgeable, ready to whip up any coffee creation I desired. The menu boasted a wide variety of drinks, from classic cappuccinos to inventive lattes infused with flavors like lavender and caramel. As we made our way to the seating area, we were greeted by comfortable armchairs and plush couches, all positioned to offer a view of the books that surrounded the whole interior. The shelves were filled with both new releases and old favorites, inviting

anyone to lose themselves in a good book as they enjoyed amazing coffee.

The decor was warm and eclectic, with vintage lamps and cozy throws adding to the homey vibe. The walls were adorned with artwork from local artists, adding a touch of the underground community to the space. In the corner, there was a small stage for live music and poetry readings, adding to the cafe's creative energy. *The Coffee & Books Cafe was a place where I could indulge in my love of literature while enjoying a delicious cup of coffee, making it the perfect spot for a quiet afternoon or a cozy date with a book-loving friend,* Jack thought to himself.

[Sound of echoing footsteps and distant rumbling]

ANNOUNCER (in a booming voice): Attention all subterranean citizens! Are you tired of the dreary, dimly lit tunnels that make up your daily commute? Do you long for a cozy spot to relax and recharge amidst the hustle and bustle of the underground?

[Sound of a coffee machine and murmurs of customers in the background]

ANNOUNCER: Look no further than the Coffee & Books Cafe! Located deep within the bowels of the city, our cafe offers a warm and welcoming atmosphere, complete with freshly brewed coffee and shelves full of your favorite books.

[Sound of a page turning and a satisfied sigh]

ANNOUNCER: Whether you're in the mood for a classic cappuccino or an inventive latte, our friendly baristas will whip up the perfect drink to keep you going through your underground adventures.

[Sound of live music and clapping]

ANNOUNCER: And on select evenings, we even host live music and poetry readings, so you can unwind with a book and a beverage while enjoying the sounds of local talent.

[Sound of echoing footsteps and distant rumbling]

ANNOUNCER: So, what are you waiting for, subterranean citizens? Make your way to the Coffee & Books Cafe today and escape the chaos of the underground for a few peaceful moments.

[Sound of a closing book and a satisfied sigh]

ANNOUNCER: Coffee & Books Cafe, where the underground meets the underappreciated.[70]

"Zo, it's been a long time." A tall blond sleek woman walked up to the group with a flair of elegance in her step.

Zo stood up with a big loving smile and took her hand and kissed it, like she was in the presence of royalty. Both Jack and Raff were in awe at her demeanor and just sat there with their chins to the floor.

Zo straightened up and smiled at her, "Yes, it's been far too long Ellie." She let go of her hand and addressed her new friends, "This is Raff Foster, and Jack Jones."

They both stood up and bowed to this woman, and it just seemed natural for them to do so, like she deserves there obedience. She sat down with them and told them everything about how they survived on this planet and more.

A long time ago, the Zaltronians had fled to Zeb after the great war that almost wiped out their entire species, but they were one of many colonies that fled Earth. They had settled in this alien world, which was teeming with life and resources that they could use to rebuild their society. The hidden Zaltronian colony had been living on Zeb for several millennia and had managed to create a thriving civilization in their underground city but living in total secrecy. They had re-developed advanced technologies, including sustainable energy sources and advanced medical treatments, that had allowed them to live comfortably and securely in their subterranean home. They have also developed more advanced technologies since they've been living on this planet.

They have established a complex system of secret tunnels and passageways that connected their city to the surface world, allowing them to trade and interact with the other inhabitants of the planet without

[70] This 'Coffee & Books Cafe' radio script advertisement was discovered at the home of Raff Foster thirty years after these events. Seems that he would frequent this establishment in his down time. He eventually became a business partner and opened up other cafés under its name in various places throughout the galaxy, including earth.

being detected, and had chosen to remain hidden from the other alien species on Zeb, as they feared that their past conflicts and wars would follow them to this new world. They had made a conscious decision to live in isolation, focusing on their own development and progress.

"Are there any other colonies out there hidden like you?" Jack asked, unable to hide his excitement.

"Yes, of course, we are in constant contact with them, we are scattered throughout the galaxy."

"But I've been searching for you for thousands of years."

"And you found us. It is a big universe out there."

Raff nudged Jack on the arm to try and settle him down. Jack nodded, still looking at Ellie with wide eyes.

Ellie continued: "Zo here, has been our main contact for the resistance army of Zaltronians that have been massing at a secret location in the unknown regions of the galaxy.

Jack and Raff ears perked up at that bit of information. But before they could inquire further… Ellie sat up.

"Come, you must be hungry and in need of wash and rest, follow me." She then led them to the back rooms of the Café, and down a set of stairs, which led to a narrow tunnel. They then arrived at a motel rest area, and she let them to the staff, and they fed the group, prepared baths, and rooms with nice comfy beds.

They all slept very well that night.

Jack and Eve stepped into the cozy private living area. Its walls were adorned with gentle Zaltronian artwork that emanated a soothing ambiance. Jack was amazed to see artwork from Zaltronians, it cemented the fact that they finally found them at last, just a little bit more even. Soft music fills the area, creating a tranquil atmosphere as they settle into a comfortable sitting area, that was adorned with lots of blankets hanging off the walls, and covering the soft seating furniture, which was also covered with many pillows. It was akin to Eve's style of living within her pocket dimension.

Jack sinks into a plush couch and exhaled a long breath, his eyes reflected a mixture of weariness and anticipation. Eve, in her ethereal form, gracefully hovers nearby, her radiant presence casting a gentle glow in the room. She then changed her shape into a physical form which is more to what she actually looks like.

Jack leaned back and closed his eyes, “What a day, Eve. After all this time, centuries of searching for me, and millions of years for you. After all that, we finally discovered this hidden colony, meeting the Zaltronians... It's hard to take it all in. And it’s all thanks to the empire for shooting us down, and also meeting Zo, she has proven herself invaluable.”

Eve sat next to her lover, and rested her head oh his arm and sank into him. “Mm, indeed, we have my dear. We've come a long way, and suffered at the hands of much evil, but also much good, and now we stand at a crucial crossroad. Tomorrow's meeting will shape our path forward.”

He opened his eyes with a flicker of determination. “We have an opportunity, Eve. A chance to unite the scattered Zaltronians, protect our heritage, and defy the empire that seeks to exploit our ancient technology. But it won't be easy.”

She nodded in agreement. “No, it certainly won't.” She quietly chuckled. “As you said - our journey has already been filled with peril and challenges but look how far we've come together. Your resilience and our bond have brought us to this point, and I’ll always be grateful for all you’ve done for me.”

Jack smiled gently and kissed her hair and held her closer. “Our bond... It's something I never thought possible. Falling in love with you, Eve. It's changed me forever.”

“And it has changed me too, Jack. Love was never part of my existence until you came into my life. You've shown me the depth of human emotions, and I'm grateful for every moment we share.”

He caressed her soft hair as she relaxed into him. “I can't imagine this journey without you by my side. Your wisdom, your powers, and your unwavering support... they're what have kept me going all these years.”

“We are intertwined, Jack. Our fates are intertwined. Whatever tomorrow brings, we face it together. We have the strength and the unity of the Zaltronians on our side.”

He took a deep breath. “You’re right love, tomorrows going to be a big day.”

“We will find a way, Jack. We will overcome the challenges, protect our kind, and restore the legacy of the Zaltronians. The universe is vast, but with determination and unity, we can make a difference.”

Jack met Eve's gaze with determination shining in his eyes. “Let's make tomorrow count, Eve. For us, for the hidden colony, and for every Zaltronian who longs to be free. We won't let them down.”

“Let’s just rest now, Jack, we'll face it together, but for now - let’s just rest.”

They both fell asleep there on that couch, so content.

CHAPTER 11

AUGUST 2, 30638

They all sat around a center table that had a glowing crystal that floated and rotated slowly. The crystal had a hologram emanating from its interior, the hologram was a map of the galaxy. In that map was shown all the known space roots and systems.

There were nine Zaltronians waiting in front of us, all dressed in white glowing elegant robes. They all had a sense of calm and wisdom about them, as they observed us with interest.

Jack closely looked at all of them one by one. He was in shock that they were at this meeting in front of these wise creatures that he's been searching for all his long life.

This is it, the reason for my existence, I have finally done it. We are here, with them. we found them. what now. What do I do with my life. Do I just … retire? What now. I have so so so many questions. Where do I begin… what do I say? Do I tell them everything I've done? Everything thing I've tried to do to find them? do I? I have no idea… but I should breath and take it one step at a time. Eve reassured me of that, she'll do the talking. She's the one that this was all about. But I can't help thinking… where do we go from here? So many questions. I'm lost. After all these centuries, now I have no idea what to do with my life.

Raff sat in between Jack and Zo, completely clueless as to what's going to happen next. He hasn't been with Jack and Eve for that long. Long, but not like what Jack has experienced. *I haven't even done any life extensions yet. I'm young as a lad still, if I compare it to Jack, and Misty too, shit – she's even older by a couple of millennia.*

It is an honor to meet you all, Zo – always a pleasure to see you again. Zo slightly bowed her head in response with a smile. Raff noticed this and thought that she must be very happy to see them again. He sensed a sense of pride in her mannerisms.

Then one of the robed Zaltronians stood up, her cloth was emitting a golden aura that was softly bright. By what materials they were made, Eve would know, but no human has ever made to anyone's knowledge. She had beautiful long flowing blond hair and big blue eyes, that showed much wisdom behind them. There look was human but with a

taller sleeker frame. Their eyes were slightly bigger, but nothing to unnatural to human standards.

"It is an honor to meet your acquaintances, I have many names, but you may refer to me as Heaven. You have been away for a long time Eve, there is much for you to learn. The advancements we have achieved during all those years searching for us will be quite remarkable to you. For instance, we can now have it so, that your companion will not have to age and regenerate every life span, only if he or she is killed of course."

Jack and Eve look at each other with amazement in their eyes.

She continued: "We all will have a more concise meeting at a later interval, for we do not have the time at this present moment. As I am sure you are well aware – you're being hunted by the galactic empire and are within the upper city right now. Our spies are everywhere up above in the crystal city, and we know all that goes on at all times that is worth taking note of in the city above and below.

Jack, and the whole crew – including Eve, were cautiously guided through the rugged cave system of the underground labyrinth. They descended even further into the depths, eventually they found themselves in a dimly lit open area, lit by luminescent crystals embedded in the walls and floating in midair high up near the top of the cave. The air carries a sense of mystery and anticipation, echoing with distant whispers and the faint hum of advanced technology. Heaven bid them follow to a door at the back of the cave. The door looked old but appeared to be made of very sturdy wood, and big enough to let in one at a time. She waved her hand in front of the door, then it began to click and shudder, then it opened inwards, a new fresh air oozed out of the opening and all kinds of chatter from what sounds like millions of people all going about their business in some unknown city they have yet to set their eyes upon.

Heaven bid them with a nod and an open arm to enter. They emerged into a vast city, bathed in a soft, ethereal glow and an uncountable many lights from buildings which reached the very top of this massive underground opening. Before them lay an awe-inspiring sight—a hidden city, bustling with life and pulsating with the unmistakable energy of the Zaltronians. This underground city, which in itself, was hidden away within an underground city, is a marvel of Zaltronian engineering, adorned with elegant architecture and advanced technology. Buildings of crystal and shimmering metals stand tall, connected by suspended

walkways and bustling with activity. Zaltronians, with their distinct features and radiant auras, move about with purpose and grace.

Their arrival does not go unnoticed. A Zaltronian elder, adorned in ornate robes and bearing an air of wisdom, approaches them with a welcoming smile. He introduces himself as Zoroth, the chosen leader of the hidden colony. His eyes sparkled with ancient knowledge as he stroked his long brown beard that went down to his waist, he appeared to be eight or so feet tall, he opened his arms in a general sign of welcoming them to the ancient city of Crystalia.

"The Zaltronians on Planet Zeb" Zoroth explained, "sought refuge after their great exodus from their homeworld now known as Earth, in this hidden underground city to protect their heritage from the watchful eyes of the empire, and any other outsiders that could harm their culture or invade them. We will not risk another war like the one against the Dezzots. We have become a society that hides from the rest of the galaxy. In this sanctuary, we have preserved our culture, knowledge, and advanced technology, waiting for the time to rise again when the appointed time has presented itself. Which may not be too far off."

The hidden colony warmly embraces Jack and Eve, recognizing their shared connection to their Zaltronian lineage. They were eager to share their wisdom and insights, revealing ancient artifacts, lost texts, and advanced technological marvels that have been safeguarded for millennia, and also new advancements since Eve was last with her own kind millions of years ago. They also embraced their companions as part of their community as honored guests.[71]

They all followed Zoroth as he guided them as they ascended to the top of the tallest middle structure in the entire city. At the top was a vast open to the outside area overlooking the everything. At the top of this building was a giant crystal that floated suspended in the air that lit up the entire underground city like an artificial star.

In the center area lies a pedestal made of smooth white stone, that matched what the floor was constructed of, as are the pillars holding up the roof. Around it was chairs made of the same stone but cushioned and apparently very comfy thought all of them, and they all took a seat

[71] As Jack and Eve immerse themselves in this hidden world, they discover not only a sense of belonging but also a renewed hope for their mission. The hidden colony on Planet Zeb becomes a beacon of unity and resilience, fueling their determination to evade the imperials, protect the Zaltronian legacy, and seek out other survivors scattered across the cosmos. – From the Book of Ancient Beings in the Known Universe, by Albert Holden. 39,888 A.D.

as Heaven and Zoroth sat next to each other as the head of the council. Other Zaltronian leaders took up the rest of the seats. The first Zaltron council session that Jack had always dreamed of being in was now about to commence.

Heaven brought out of her cloak a bright glowing orb that Jack recognized as the Zaltron ship in its shrunken form, she arose and placed it on the pedestal, it floated inches from its surface and they all stared at it. She went back to her seat and started speaking:

"This is one of the last ancient vessels of our ancestors from the Andromeda galaxy." She addressed Eve. "She is its core being. She and her companion Mr. Jack C Jones had been searching for us for thousands of years, and Eve for millions of years. She is not from Gaia (Earth) like us, but still a part of our race that has been created by 'The One' and spread throughout the universe."

"It has been foretold that there would come another of us from beyond the borders of this galaxy that would bring us hope and gather all Zaltronians hidden from all over the galaxy and unite us and free us from tyranny."[72]

As Jack and Eve delved deeper into their exploration of the Zaltronian civilization, they discovered that they developed remarkable advancements in the technology in the field of regeneration. With the guidance and their collaboration, they were able to enhance their own regenerative capabilities. They pushed the boundaries of what was possible, striving for a state of perpetual existence and control over their physical forms. Through a combination of genetic engineering, nanotechnology, and energy manipulation, they forged a groundbreaking path toward transcending the limitations of mortality. In the heart of a state-of-the-art laboratory, pulsating with the energy of scientific innovation, Jack and Eve underwent a transformative procedure. They willingly submitted themselves to a delicate process that rewrote the very fabric of their beings. The procedure not only fine-tuned their regenerative abilities but also granted them unparalleled control over their appearances. They meticulously altered the genetic codes and cellular

[72] This foretelling prophesy she speaks of was written so long ago, that it is lost to them as to who actually had this vision. It has been preserved in their ancient tome known as the "The Enigmatic Codex of Zaltron." It is a sacred and treasured book among the Zaltronians, believed to contain the entire history and prophecies of their ancient race. The tome is said to have been passed down through the ages, carefully guarded and preserved by generations of Zaltronian sages, mystics, and keepers of knowledge. See 'The Codex of Zaltron' in the Appendices.

structures within Jack body. They rewired his regenerative systems to grant him the power of selective regeneration—a profound ability to shape his physical form according to Jack and Eve's desires. From that moment forward, could remain in any desired physical state indefinitely. He now could change his appearances at will, just like Eve, assuming different identities and exploring the vast spectrum of life experience. With a mere thought, he could alter their features, age, physical attributes, and even gender, stepping into a multitude of roles and perspectives. Jack never has to regenerate ever again unless he's been killed unnaturally.

Eve was also advanced to be able to create wormholes that went farther than any "faster than light" system could ever hope to achieve. She was told that she could now travel outside of the universe much easier and quicker then she could before. Essentially it would take a fraction of time compared to thousands of standard years to move from one galaxy to another. Also, they upgraded her weapon systems, and her morphing technologies. She can now form a massive ship by incorporating matter from her internal universe within the ship.[73]

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 1 (fragment 3)

As a child, I always wondered what it takes to build a starship, I always wanted by own to travel the universe. So, when I was twelve years old, I started to collect all the parts I needed to construct my own spaceship. That was the plan of action I set forth on, but what a task to set myself to. It was going to require much more work then I originally thought.

This is what I found:

Rocket engines, Fuel tanks, Propellant pumps, Navigation systems, Life support systems, Thermal control systems, Power systems (such as solar panels or nuclear reactors), Communications equipment,

[73] While I was going over this part of the manuscript, I was floored, stunned, fucking shocked as to what the Zalt's changed in Jack and Eve. NO ONE KNOWS ABOUT THIS! We as a galactic civilization still do not have the capabilities to travel to other galaxies. It's been forty-thousand years, and we still can't do it. Unless… the galactic governments have been hiding it from us, for control, or for whatever damn reason - who knows. But I am really seeing now as to why this fucking mystery creep is trying to find me and stop this book from coming out.

Structural materials (such as metal alloys or composite materials), Landing gear…[74]

This whole summer I was building myself a secret shop, hidden in an abandoned industrial section one level below where I live. The area is massive with lots of places that I could pick from to set up a workshop somewhere. I picked out a warehouse with very little windows, so no sightseeing. The first things I built were security robots that I repurposed from old construction bots that were littered everywhere. With my advanced technical mechanic skill, it was easy and very fun to rebuild them. I gave them standard AI brains, all forms of weapons and combat training. Also, I gave them a sunny disposition program and bad dad jokes subroutines. Not to mention I equipped them with blasters. Yes I found those too, remnants of the last war.

With my makeshift security robots in place, and also all the cameras I set up, I knew my secret workshop was well-protected from prying eyes. But that was just the beginning of my ambitious project. As I stood in the middle of the warehouse, surrounded by scattered tools and stacks of materials, I got excited and a bit overwhelmed at what I was about to attempt to build. A spaceship! Of course, how do I do this, well my plan is to find the parts – build the parts – print the parts. Goto junk yards and get what I can find.

One year later… The ship is done, it ain't pretty. But it's time for a test flight. First I will fly her out of the city and see what she has then it's up through the atmosphere ixxx XXXXxxxx…[75]

Jack and Raff, partners in crime, adventures, best buds. Both share a bottle of Zaltronian wine together on a balcony overlooking the beautiful underground city of Crystalia.

"So, buddy, what you are thinking about all this?" Jack asked as he took another drink from his glass of wine, as Raff finished off his and poured more into his glass.

"Well, I'm thinking that that crazy woman with that war mech will most likely track us to here. We are underestimating the empire too." He took another drink downing the whole glass in one go this time.

[74] The is endless, so I didn't include it here, the complete lists are in the Appendices under Spaceship Parts.
[75] The fragment ends here.

"Yeah probably, we've been pretty sloppy in this whole thing. I'm sorry man, I think I've let Eve, and this whole Zalty thing compromise my thoughts. I've been on the hunt for them all my life, and all this shit happens in a day, by random chance it seems."

Raff sat back in his chair and Jack followed suit. They were having supper and the food that was prepared for them was absolutely amazing. "What are you thinking we should do then?"

Jack finished off his glass and set it down gently by his empty plate sighing the sound of defeat. "I honestly have no idea. This is all new to me. This empire has been up our ass for so long, I barely even remember what it's like to sit down – so to speak." He smirked and nodded to Raff. "Eve and I have been doing this for so long, I feel lost now. Fuck, maybe I'm overthinking this, but I feel *so* old. No human should ever be as old as I am. Not to mention, live in other bodies, basically having other lives completely. I was even a mother. How fucked up is that?"

He paused for a moment staring into his empty glass, miles away in his mind thinking about his family that he had back then, where his kids are now – he has no idea. And his love… her love, her husband. That life I lived, with no crazy adventures, just settled down, aged naturally, had a beautiful daughter, and handsome son, who also went off and made their own families. That was my favorite life I've lived. A life of peace and quiet…"

Raff poured himself another drink and filled up Jack's glass as well. He knew he had to get these emotions out, and he was going to be his best friend, and let him do so. He may have no way of properly understanding Jack's situation, but that doesn't mean he can't be there for him.

"Thanks buddy, sorry I'm rambling on here."

"That's ok, keep going."

"Heh, sure." He took a sip. "Eve, eve my poor eve. During that whole life I had, a hundred years, she slept Raff." He turned to his friend with tears in his eyes. "She just fucking slept; cause I was too much of a fucking coward to continue what I promised her. To help her…" He broke off and wiped his tears with his sleeve. "She just, let me have my time. I was a woman for the second time Raff, an actual biologically born female, complete package, all with the differences that come with it. I fell in love with a man and had two babies. It's such a mind job, now I'm back to being a human male, and I have just shadows of those feelings now. Like – faded photos collecting dust in an old

desk drawer. What kills me every time I let myself go back to all those long years ago, is that Eve – the love of my life – let me have these… moments to have, to cherish. Without one word of complaint. You know what she told me when I brought it up once a few decades ago?"

Raff looked him in the eyes.

"She told me that it was all right, you needed to have these moments. Even though you have immortality and have endless lives to live, you need to learn from these life experiences that life is precious, and that every moment is worth it. She told me that she couldn't give you what you lived during that life, a family. Out of all that she could give me, powers, long life, starting over. She couldn't give me the simple joys of having a family. Something so simple of a thing, was far beyond her."

He stopped and sat back in his chair and looked out to the city and took another drink - drying his eyes.

Tremors disrupted them, shook their table, and tipped their bottle of wine over as it rolled onto the floor. The lights flickered as everything vibrated under them.

"Oh shit, what's going on here?"

"An attack?" Raff yelled as he tried to keep his balance.

The city lights all flickered, and as the banging rumbled through the ground, all power faltered, plunging the entire subterrain city into darkness.

"Guess the party's over."

* * *

Zo was chatting it up with Eve all evening, they seem to have become good friends. She was fascinated with Zaltronian tech, being a scientist that's natural of course. That's when the lights flickered out and the tremors hit. They both gasped as panic mingled with uncertainty gave way. They both exchanged worried glances.

"Now, that's got to be the empire attacking. But the whole city?" Zo asked expecting no answer. Eve just stood there staring into Zo's frightened eyes. "We need to find the guys." Eve said. They both ran to the stairs and ascended to the top floor where there guys were supposed to be having supper and some guy time. This was an orchestrated attack, a calculated maneuver to cripple their hidden haven, and draw us out

into the light. They ran as fast as they could up the stairwell, as the tremors shook them into the walls. Dust rained down on them as the walls cracked from the impact tremors. They eventually reached the top level where Jack and Raff were found trying to hang onto what they could to stay upright.

"Guess the party's over." Jack said to Raff as Zo and Eve arrived.

"We got to get out of here!" Zo said as the whole city was plunged into darkness.

Together, they navigated the dimly lit passages, their senses honed to detect any sign of danger lurking in the shadows. The sound of distant echoes reverberated through the tunnels, hinting at an approaching enemy force. Jack's eyes glinted with a fiery determination as he led his comrades deeper into the heart of their underground sanctuary, ready to defend their home and protect their people from the encroaching threat.

They met up with Heaven and planned to go to the surface city and escape the planet, hopefully drawing the empire away from the city. Which would be logically what they should do.

Jack, Eve, Zo, and Raff[76] pressed forward through the labyrinthine tunnels of the underground city; their senses attuned to any hint of danger. As they ascended towards the surface, a mixture of apprehension and anticipation gripped their hearts.

They reached the upper levels and exited the underground where they had entered originally, into the dazzling city of Eldorado, but now they were met with a sight that filled them with dread, and disbelief. The once serene and technologically advanced metropolis was now engulfed in chaos as what appeared to be all robots that populated the city were once peaceful servants of all kinds, had now turned hostile against the citizens. The cacophony of destruction tore through the city leaving devastation and a warzone in their wake.

JACK: We need to get out of the city.

RAFF: Can the Zaltron fly yet?

[76] This was a radio drama I found to fill in the missing section. Throughout the many years, there have been numerous radio dramas, movies, stage plays, books, etc. created.

JACK: Let's find out!

ZO: But we must shut down the droids first, we can't leave them like this.

RAFF: How do we do that?

ZO: There should be a central control center, if we turn that off, or blow it up even, all robots should shut down instantly.

JACK: Where is it?

Zo pointed to the top of the tallest central structure in the city.

ZO: It'll be a signal tower on top of the highest building.

JACK: Well, it's not too far away let's go!

They maneuvered through the now decimated streets, avoiding any attention from the rogue robots.

RAFF: Lookout!

A garbage truck drove right into Jack and they both crashed into the nearby wall of a building. The truck was fully automated they found out, while trying to find Jack in the smashed wall, but the truck was obscuring the way of finding him.

RAFF: NO!! JACK!?

But the garbage truck was not done, it started to hit the gas and continued to drive forward, pushing and pushing into Jack and the building. Then the front of the truck started to turn red hot.

RAFF: Back away, back away, she's going to blow!

There was a massive explosion, and the truck went flying in the opposite direction from a huge blast of white-hot energy that emanated from Jack with

his arms outstretched towards the blast. There was nothing left of that truck, it had completely disintegrated.

Raff and Zo both took a moment to stare at the burning debris that as all that remained of the truck, which wasn't much to speak of, then slowly turned their gaze to Jack, who was standing there, with ragged breathing, and dirty as all hell. His arms fell first, then the rest of him fell to the ground.

RAFF: Jack!

He and Zo both ran up to their fallen companion and gathered him up in his lap lightly slapping his face to see if he was conscious.

ZO: Is he going to be okay?

RAFF: He's out of it, he's not dead. I've heard of him doing something like this before. Dennis told me all kinds of stories about his past. And there were occasions when he was able to summon the power of Eve through there bond, but only if he was triggered in a fatalistic way, like, at the uttermost end of need kind of situation, such as this. But Dennis also told me that when such a thing happens, he is drained of all energy and passes out. There have been times when he doesn't even remember doing it.

Zo was shocked, she had no idea that the bond could be utilized in that way, she heard from a few sources of the bond, and how it worked supposedly. But she had no idea if that information was true or not. She did hear once that there could be some supernatural power transference, but all of this was legends told in ancient scripts, and through oral history.

RAFF: It'll only be for a few minutes though, come on, let's arm and arm him, and head towards those upper levels ahead. We got to get to that tower.

They went up a level as they got a little nearer to the tower, the streets kept leading them up level after level. They eventually got to a sky train loading zone, where there was a train parked there, seemingly powered down.

JACK: Whoa, where are we? What happened?

RAFF: Hey pal, welcome back to the world of the conscious. Don't worry about it, we'll tell you later. We're just about to see if this train still works.

JACK: Ah, well don't let me keep you.

He stood on his own, gaining control of his legs with a bit of help. Stability was established and they walked towards the train. It appeared that this line of track led straight into the building that they needed to be in. The train was in the way so they tried to open the doors, but they wouldn't budge. So, they then climbed onto the top of the train and carefully made their way to the front, that's when they felt a sudden ominous rumbling that shook beneath them. Startled by this, they looked around to see if the track up ahead was hit or not, but it wasn't. It didn't take long for them to realize that the train beneath their feet was coming apart and appeared to be transforming into something else.

RAFF: Zo?, what is this?

Zo was too busy trying to grab onto something, anything so she wouldn't fall into oblivion. She grabbed hold of one of the cracks that split apart across the top of the train.

ZO: Ahh, I'm not sure!!

They all rushed to grab onto something and held on for dear life as the sound of metallic clanking gears and whirring of powerful engines filled their ears. The train's compartments shifted and reconfigured beneath them. What was once a train, is now undergoing a transformation into something completely different. The train's exterior panels began to peel back, revealing hidden compartments and armaments. It became evident that they were facing an enemy they had never encountered before - military-grade transforming robots designed for infiltration missions. This once-disguised robot was now fully revealed in its formidable, battle-ready form.[77]

[77] The city of Eldorado was unknowingly infiltrated by what we now know as Alterbots - Military transforming robots, that were hidden as normal vehicles of all types throughout the city. When the empire hacked the main city robot control tower, they had no idea of the Alterbots' presence. History states that they were planted in the

Two more ships flew in and transformed into robots and were flying in to intercept our heroes and join the assault. Jack and the others fell onto the tracks as the giant robot stood up on the loading bay platform, completely obliterating the roof and higher levels of the structure, it pointed its two arm guns at us and began to fire.

JACK: Watch out!!

They all ran away from the blast that destroyed the bridge in a fireball. Debris flew everywhere as Jack, Raff, and Zo were thrown into freefall. The other two smaller robots opened fire and shot out all the windows instead of hitting Jack and his friends, they ended up falling into the building which was just the right distance away for them not to be killed by the fall.

ZO: Well, at least we made it to the tower.

She said as she groaned struggling to get up and stretch her back.

RAFF: Yeah, good news is good.

He said as did as well.

JACK: HIDE!!![78]

The two smaller robots flew up to the broken windows in robot form, and were searching for them, as they fled out to the main hall outside the room and were heading up the stairs – floor after floor they eventually made it to the top floor.[79]

---

city for an upcoming attack by the head of the Alterbots, to take over the city and destroy all inhabitants.

The has been a war between two political factions of Alterbots, the ones that were hiding in disguise in Eldorado were the war mongering Infernomods, and the more peaceful Alterbots were called the Vanguardian Watchers.

[78] The radio drama cut off here, so I inserted an excerpt from a history book telling the story of what happened.

[79] THE HISTORY OF ZEB, Published 40655.

> The robots attack them on the top floor. Jack freaks out and destroys them using Eve's powers. Zo disables the hack, and all the robots return back to normal. The Alterbots fly off the planet.
>
> Jack got shot in the leg by some unknown person. He looked back to the where he came from, at the exit to the roof where they just came from was a man in a black overcoat – pointing a gun right at him, and he couldn't make out a face at all. Misty immediately started firing at it and retreated back down the stairs. Jack looked confused, and then Eve activated the ship and they all boarded and took off out of the atmosphere of Zeb, finally escaping this nightmare planet. The Rumuh is directly ahead. They used some new weapons that the Zaltronians equipped the Zaltron with, and in one single blast, they destroyed the Rumuh.
>
> Eve tells them that Heaven gave her coordinates to where the nearest Zaltronian hidden colony is located in the galaxy. Off to hyper-space they went to the nearest target with Misty's ship following.[80]

Throughout the many thousands of years, there have been a lot of debates about some of the historical figures within this narrative. And as you can already tell, with certain plotlines as well, which has been mentioned during the reconstructing of Volume 4116. In those instances, we have sometimes put two versions of the story stating that some sources differ in opinion as to what actually happened. And of course, nobody alive today knows exactly what happened, all we have to go on is what historical documents of all types tell us.

Two characters are debated to exist, and that is Misty Muse. The argument is that they may have added her at some point in the novel series to have some comic relief mainly between Jack. The other character is Earl Anderson, the bunny girl that runs Earl's Space Restaurant with her husband Jason Anderson. Also, for comedic relief.

---

[80] So, here we are, we have made it to the last volume of this archaic series, and the second of two volumes to comprise this narrative that David and I are re-creating.

There is also another possibility of this happening. Misinformation from media outlets. There have been cases where the media has reported false news to help whatever narrative may be active at that point in time. Throughout history this has always plagued the people of all societies.[81] [82]

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 4116 – LOCATIONS

Planet Earth:
Winnipeg

Milky Way Galaxy:
Zeb Orbit
On Board the Zaltron
The Zaltron Ship Dimension (corrupted)
Jack's Memory Library Dimension
On Board the Rumuh
Saturn Orbit
Earl's Space Restaurant
Mighty Misty Space Truck

---

[81] See 'The Study of Jack & Eve and True History', Published 40577 September 12.

[82] I found a wooden box deep withing the Galactic Library, hidden behind a secret door hidden within a certain bookshelf. Inside was vast amounts of notebooks, all from Raff Foster. That guy wrote a diary for everyday of every year of his life staring at seventeen years of age. On one of my many exploration adventures of the library, I found a book entitled: The World According to Garp, by John Irving. I pulled that book off the shelf, only it didn't come off, it leaned forward on a pully system, and the bookshelf opened up inwards to reveal a dark hidden room that must have been untouched for thousands of years. I went and found a flashlight and proceeded inwards. At first, there was a long dark hallway, made of stone bricks. Full of cobwebs and centuries of collected dust. The hallway was quite long, and went downwards on a slope, then straightened out and ended with an old metal door. On the door read in big bold letters: RAFF ARCHIVE #7. I looked for a way to open it and found a hand scan, above the hand scan it read: RELATIONS ONLY! I figured what the hell, let's see if it works anyways. Well, it worked alright. So that was the day that I found out I was related to the late Raff Foster. Famous Space Explorer and Adventure.

The door opened upwards leaving a cloud trail of dust falling down. Inside lights flickered on revealing a medium sized room filled with shelves of books and papers everywhere. In the middle of the room was a table and chair. One thing to note is that inside this archive room, was no dust of any kind. And the papers and books look new. So, it was advanced paper that never aged. So that simplifies things. No worries about degradation sorting through all this wealth of information.

Starbase Saturn B-2771
Space Casino

Planet Uz:
Iris
Planet Zeb:
Gornmeck continent
Franstein continent
Eve's Dimension
The Ancient Skull of Osiris
Tolanis – The City of Giant Bears
The Laughing Donkey Inn
Zo's Weapons Shoppe
Zo's Lab Dimension
Zo's Crab Mech
Lordonan – Slums City
Giant's Graveyard or Field of Giant Swords
The Giant's Lost Library
The Cliff of Ulzourous Meeting
Eve's Broken Dimension
Port Town of Maine
The Drunken Kitten Restaurant
The S.S. Britannia
Deloueese Port Town
Orslocke Train Station
The Great City Train of Orslocke
Bibliophile's Paradise Bookstore
Metropolis of Eldorado

Planet Lodoss:
The Emperor's Palace
The Kingdom of Westhaven

VOLUME TWO

THE RETURN OF THE ZALTRONIANS

VOLUME MMMMCXVII
THE RETURN OF THE
ZALTRONIANS

Escape! With the Rumuh de-
stroyed with its crew, emperor
OKUDA VI has his entire military
fleet searching the galaxy for
THE ZALTRON.

JACK JONES and his crew es-
caped the unregistered planet
ZEB and are now the most
wanted people in the MILKY
WAY GALAXY.

They return to the planet
ARKAAN where CID LANCASTER
awaits their arrival and plan
their next move against the EVIL
EMPIRE...

CHARACTERS

ON THE ZALTRON:
Jack C. Jones (Captain)
Misty Muse (Second Co-Pilot/Ship's Crew)
Raff R. Foster (Co-Pilot/Engineer)
Zo (Scientist/Ship's Crew)
Dennis (A.I. Program)
Eve (Zaltron Sentience)

ON ARKAAN:
Cid Lancaster (Jack & Misty's old Friend/Engineer)
Milly Lachance (Cid's Wife/Mech Pilot/Engineer)
Asuka (Mech Pilot)

CHAPTER 12

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 12 (fragment)

In the infinity of space, one ship chases another close to the moon of earth. The ship that was being chased looked more like a squid with tentacles, then a spacecraft, it moved in fluid motions as it navigated through all the crowded space traffic. The ship that was doing the chasing was a blue colored, four-winged, medium sized space fighter, that was firing blaster bolts out all four of its wing tips, at the squid ship.

Jack Jones was piloting the blue ship "The Zaltron," with co-pilot Misty Muse.

"Come on Jack, fly straight at him so I can get a good shot already!"

"It's not as easy as you may think, this ship has amazing maneuverability Cid told me that it was an advanced prototype.... FIRE NOW!!"

"ON IT!" Misty yelled with excitement as she fired the ships blasters, completely obliterating one of the squid tentacles in an explosion of flesh and fire, messing up its flying capabilities.

"YEAH THAT'S MY CAT!!"

"Now it shouldn't be too hard to totally disable the ships engines." Misty said with a smirk and an exposed tongue with a wink to Jack.

The Squid-ship went in close to one of the space stations orbiting the moon, the station was constructed over centuries, one section at a time, much like the ancient I.S.S., but not on such a grand scale, this one is only hundreds of years old. The Zaltron followed suit through the crevices of the station, in between towers and all sorts of extruding sections, trying not to lose its tail of the bio ship that was leaving a smoke trail in its path.

"Eve?" Jack motioned to the woman that stood in the back of the cockpit, unaffected by the G-Forces of the crazy combat flying.

"Yes Captain?"

"Can you disable it's engines now?"

She closed her eyes, "We are not in range yet, just a little closer Hun."

"*Damn, this is getting frustrating*, stand by." Jack said.

He then flew under a section of the station as the Squidy continued over it. Then up from under the station right to where the target would be.

"NOW!" Jack and Misty both yelled in unison.

Eve closed her eyes and hacked the ships engines disabling them. But something unexpected happened when she entered the ship's mind, she got strange visions of some unknown part of the galaxy, or maybe it wasn't this galaxy, it may be somewhere else in the universe. Whatever it was, it was strange and indescribable, some sort of being of unfathomable intelligence, and it gave her the impression that it was the size of our galaxy. *How can this be? What are you?* Then she was in total darkness as if it responded to her questions. She floated there in the void and utter silence for what seemed like hours, then something appeared off in the distant blackness, two giant blue eyes that glowed brightly, and appeared to be staring at her.

A deep dark voice spoke to her, and it said: "They are waiting for you to open the portal." Before she could respond, she was back in normal space staring at the unfathomable cosmic entity that seemed to defy all comprehension. It is so vast that it spans the very fabric of a galaxy. Its form is beyond the realm of any being's perception.[83]

> In the book 'Mysteries of the Unknown Universe' Written by Edward Anthony, it states: In whispered myths and forbidden texts, this enigmatic being is referred to as "The Stellar Leviathan," a name that merely scratches the surface of its immense and immeasurable essence. Its existence is a paradoxical dance between chaos and order, a living embodiment of cosmic forces that elude mortal grasp.
>
> To those who dare gaze upon its indescribable visage, the sight is simultaneously awe-inspiring and maddening. It is said to be a kaleidoscope of celestial lights, radiant energies, and interstellar nebulae, all merging and dissolving in a bewildering dance of cosmic majesty. The edges of its form seem to blur and waver, as if it defies the very laws of reality. In its center is a vast nothingness, just a pure void of darkness, as if it is a black hole.

"Eve, Eve?... Eve?!" She could hear Jack calling to her, slowly seeing his face come into focus. She was back on the bridge of the Zaltron,

[83] Edward wrote a short story about such a thing. See 'Tear" in 'Edward's Writings' in the Appendices.

a familiar sight that was very welcome after being in the mind of that mysterious ship.

"Jack, Jack…" She sat down in one of the back seats.

"What's the matter Eve'ie?" Misty asked looking worried.

Eve looked into her eyes. "There is something very strange about that ship."

Jack and Misty looked from Eve to each other, then to the captured squid-like ship in their tractor beam.

Jack approached the hull of the squid-like ship from inside the umbilical chord from the Zaltron, that sealed the path from ship to ship. The hull looked like wet flesh; veins could be seen through the skin. *"This is unlike anything I've ever seen before. I've heard of bioships, but nothing as advanced and lifelike as this."* He rested his hand on what was assumed to be the door, due to lines that drew a door on the surface. As his hand made contact, the surface glowed white and an entrance way opened up revealing the main hatch into the strange ship. Jack stepped inside with caution, it looked like the entire ship was made of flesh, but throughout were mechanical parts embedded into it. It was a perfect blend of bio tech and normal tech.

"How's it looking in there?" Misty's voice spoke over the coms.

"Surprising is all I can think of. The place is strange. It's a bio ship mixed with mechanicals. Is that why Cid wanted us to capture it?

"Hmm, that does sound like a Cid'ism. Is there anyone on board?"

"Stand by."

He headed slowly towards the bow of the ship with his blaster ready. The hall curved towards the front of the ship, where he saw what looked like the controls. It was quite odd, but still familiar with normal mechanical controls integrated into the flesh. But the bridge was empty. "The bridge is empty; I'll check the rest of the ship."

At that moment he was attacked by someone that was hiding behind the seat where the pilot would sit. It went for his blaster, and they struggled with it setting it off, it shot out the main control council, firing sparks everywhere. Then they stopped and looked at each other, still with the blaster in both parties' hands. The attacker was humanoid and looked relatively human, except for one thing: where there would normally be a face, was nothing but pale skin. No eyes, no nose, no mouth, not even ears, just a layer of skin, like it was a faceless manikin.

"What the…" Jack then stomped on its foot, which in turn made the faceless creature let go of his blaster, then Jack shot him in the chest three times. It went down and was dead.

…

Jack was breathing heavily, and his ears were ringing, due to stress and shock most likely.

"Jack? Jack?! Can you hear me? Jack?." Misty's voice slowly came into focus as he regained his mental facilities.

"Yea, yes I'm fine, I was attacked by… You gotta see this Misty. I ain't never seen a being like this in my life. And I've seen some weird shit."

"First thing, we got to get out into wild space, before the police get to us first, they are on the approach."

"Ok, copy that." He then started to walk slowly backwards, turned then rushed back to the Zaltron. With the Squid in tow via the tractor beam, they went into hyperspace and were free, for now.

"So, what was that you were saying?" Misty looked worried.

Jack just stared ahead not focused on anything.

"Jack?"

He looked at her with shock, "He.. had no face."

Eve walked up behind him and rested her hands on his shoulders, he jumped a bit to the touch, but then relaxed.

"Have you ever seen anything like that before Eve?"

She sighed. "Once, but only once."

Jack and Misty both turned to look at her.

She in turn looked at them. "But not in this galaxy, in the Andromeda galaxy – where I am from. **PAUSE**

…

Everything pulled back and flattened out to a rectangle screen in a black room – with Jack standing there watching.

"Dennis, close the memory simulator please."

"Yes captain."

He was in his room, amongst the mess of cloths, and books and data pads, and all his belongings scattered throughout. He slowly sat down on his bed. *So that's where I've seen one before, that was so long ago.*

August 5, 30638

The Zaltron
Outer Arm Region of The Milky Way Galaxy
30000 light years from Earth

Misty was piloting the Zaltron to the rendezvous with her ship the Mighty Misty. A location that Copernicus had been programed years ago to head to, whenever I disappear for any reason, and to await my arrival. In orbit of planet Arkaan, where Cid's place resides, where home resides.

The Zaltron arrived at the same rendezvous point, in orbit of Arkaan, and there she was, the Mighty Misty floating in space.

"There she is, looking all pretty like." Misty smiled with glee. She was happy to see her ship again. To her it was her home away from home.

"I'm going to check on Jack." Raff said as he swiveled out of his seat."

Misty then looked worried as she stared out into space at her ship. "Ok".

Ship Name: The Mighty Misty
Ship Type: Interstellar Cargo Truck
Class: Heavy Hauler
Manufacturer: Cid Lancaster Engineering

Dimensions:
Length: 100 meters
Width: 40 meters
Height: 30 meters

Cargo Capacity:
Maximum Cargo Capacity: 10,000 metric tons
Cargo Hold: Spacious interior for accommodating large freight containers.

Propulsion:
Sublight Engines: Triple Plasma Thrusters

FTL Drive: Gravity Drive

Defenses:
Shields: Reinforced Energy Shield Matrix
Armor: Durable Composite Plating

Crew and Facilities:

Crew Capacity: 15 personnel (Captain, Co-pilot, Engineers, Mechanics, Security) (actual crew: Misty, Copernicus [droid]).
Crew Quarters: Sleeping pods for the crew's rest. (Unused pods used for book storage.)
Amenities: Compact mess area and basic recreational facilities (repurposed as a weapons shop.

Facilities:

Cargo Handling:
Advanced hydraulic systems for loading and unloading containers.
Repair Workshop:
Basic tools and equipment for in-flight repairs

Navigation and Systems:
Navigation Computer: Standard astrogation and mapping system
Sensors: Basic sensor suite for navigation and collision avoidance
Communications: Subspace transceiver for interstellar communication

Other Features:

Cargo Compatibility:
Designed to accommodate standard-sized interstellar cargo containers.
Hauling Mechanism:
Built-in tractor beam for moving cargo containers within the hold.
Cab Configuration:
Triple-length cab with spacious cockpit for extended pilot shifts.

Performance:

Max Speed (Sublight): Moderate speed suitable for long-haul transport
FTL Travel: Warp jumps for interstellar travel, with several jumps to cross the galaxy.

Range: Capable of traversing the entire known galaxy
The Mighty Misty, as an interstellar cargo truck, combines the utilitarian design of a terrestrial truck with the advanced technology needed for space travel. Its elongated cab allows for extended pilot shifts, while the substantial cargo hold and hauling mechanisms make it an ideal choice for hauling goods across vast distances in the galaxy.

MIGHTY MISTY

PILOTED BY THE
CHEETAH HERSELF

MISTY MUSE

SHIPPING GOODS
ACROSS THE GALAXY
FOR 20 YEARS!

> Planet Arkaan[84] is a desert world, filled with scum and criminals to hide and live out their secret lives. There is also an abundance of weapons trade there, and giant robot combat competitions. It is also the home to Cid - Jack and Misty's good friend.[85]

Jack was still in his room dancing his fingers swiftly across the holographic interface, accessing the labyrinthine pathways of his own consciousness that Eve backed up for him. He flowed through his memories looking for any moment that may involve something similar to a man in black through his countless experiences across the galaxy.

"Come on come on, please don't be any more appearances."

He found what may be a fleeting glimpse that made his heart skip a beat. It was a hazy recollection of a faceless figure, appearing like a shadow in the corner of a long-forgotten memory. Then it came to him, as he saw the faceless face staring right at him in the holographic representation of this lost memory – when he was a mother. That was when Raff knocked on the door and it opened just a crack.

"Jack? You ok?"

Jack fell to his knees and collapsed on the floor. "JACK!" Raff ran to him as the holographic memory flattened out and shrunk to a floating screen. Jack was in complete shock, he looked up at the digital readout floating in midair.[86]

---

[84] There are more details on Arkaan in the Planets section in Appendix II.
[85] It is worth noting that Volume One of THE ZALTRON LEGEND was found on this planet.
[86] Read "No Face" in Chapter 16.

It read: Age 155 – 256 Life 4
Name: Jacqueline
Race: Human
Sex: Female[87]

Raff looked at what he was staring at. "Oh no." then back to Jack, looking at the fear in his eyes. "Do you remember that?"

"No, not at all."

"We're at Arkaan. Let's go home ok. Cid's waiting for us to land."

Jack got up still staring into nothing. "Sure, yeah, let's go home." He walked past Raff and went out the door. Raff stood there worried, looking at the readout again.

I don't know what to think about this mysterious figure, he had no face, what kind of alien is that? Or is it some sort of strange creation that no one has ever heard of… at least that I know of. I can't get over the fact that he has been unknown to Jack yet it has seen him, rather – stocked him throughout the centuries. That's insane…

That is some of the crazier shit I've heard of ever since I've been part of the Zaltron crew.

YET – *we have both seen some insane-out-this-world-shit EXPLORING THE GALAXY all these years. And I'm only fourty-two years old… I cannot even begin to grasp the slightest idea of what Jack has seen, and EVE?! She's LITERALLY MILLIONS OF YEARS OLD!! &&&& FROM ANOTHER GALAXY altogether.*

I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW.. I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW.. I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW.. I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW.. I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW.. I CAN ONLY IMAGIN WHAT COULD BE GOING ON IN JACK'S HEAD NOW……..

No face – a mysterious (what looked like a human male) but no face – dressed in black, a black overcoat with a black old-style hat, forgot what they call that type of hat, old style brimmed hat.[88]

Jack was back in the pilot's seat and flicked a switch. "Eve? We need to morph the ship again. Give her a large class so we can put the Mighty Misty in a docking bay please."

Eve's voice spoke over the comms. "Yes captain, brace yourselves this'll be a bit rough. ALL CREW STAND BY FOR MORPHING."

---

[87] For more information turn to 'Character Studies' in Appendix III.
[88] RAFF'S PERSONAL DIARY (Found in Raff's Hidden Archive #1)

Raff looked up from his thoughts, while walking towards the cockpit. “Morphing?” At that moment the ship started shaking violently. Raff grabbed onto the safety bars on the wall and held on tightly wondering what this’ll be like. He’s only ever heard about this morphing into another ship from Jack and Dennis, so this is his first time experiencing it. Outside the ship, Copernicus watched the Zaltron glow a bright white, it was blinding like the birth of a mini star, it grew and reshaped itself into a completely different bigger spaceship. After the light dissipated, Copernicus activated a communication channel to the … the Zaltron.

“Do you read me Zaltron?”

…

“Yes, we read you loud and clear.” Misty’s voice came over the comms. “Come and fly into our brand-new docking bay mmmkay? Gotta get our shit together and see Cid.”

“Roger that silly cat.”

With Misty’s space truck on board. They set a course for Cid’s Workshop and entered the planet’s atmosphere. As Jack watched the flames outside the main viewport out front, he was lost in thought.

I must talk to Eve about this when we settle down at Cid’s. This is seriously fucked up to find out that I was being watched during that life. My best life – the one that I cherish the most. What am I supposed to do about this. I’m not even fully sure why this faceless thing freaks me out so much. I wonder what eve knows about this. From the galaxy she’s from. Why is it here and whys it stalks me. I have so many questions to ask Eve if she even knows anything (anything) at all.

The planet Arkaan is a dry dusty planet full of desert. The Zaltron sailed through the blue skies towards Cid's shop. They could see Cid waving to them as they got close to his shop. It was quite the site to see, *looks like he has expanded his operation a bit. Looks more… rich. I hope this hasn’t changed him at all.* Jack thought to himself as he landed the ship in a circular docking bay that led through the top of the structure. Dust clouded the area as The Zaltron set down upon the ground. Jack powered down the engines, as they all deboarded the ship. Eve met them on the way out. “Jack are you ok?” she asked with a look of deep concern.

Jack stood there not knowing what to say to her. “Later ok? I’ll be fine.” he said as walked out and down the platform leading to a smiling and chuckling Cid Lancaster.

CID’S WORKSHOP

They all were sitting down at a messy feast that they dug into.

“So, my lad; been bit of a rough go, n’it?” Cid asked while mowing down on a leg of turkey, as his black and white patched cat jumped on the table and nibbled on the food on his plate. *Cid didn’t even shoo him away, he acted as if it was that cat’s god given right to eat off his plate in his own home. That was Cid.* **Raff thought** to himself as he rolled a big ball of spaghetti onto his fork and shoved it in his gullet.

Zo looked around with a look of shock (or) discomfort, as her eyes perused all the crazy stuff on the walls. Tools of all sorts, kitchen utensils mixed throughout the collection.

IMPERIAL STARBASE 733
15 LIGHTYEARS FROM ZEB

“What is the status on our fleet.”

“They are almost ready to head to Planet Zeb sire.”

“I see, have the captains been fully briefed?”

“Yes my lord, they are instructed to wipe out all Zaltronian lifeforms and secure the underground city.”

“Good, the time has come to finally destroy them all, and reverse engineer all there technology for the empire.”

In space, the fleet all lined up in a perfect formation to get ready for sub-light speed and head to Zeb. The ships were extraordinary war vessels, much like the Rumuh was.

CID’S WORKSHOP

After supper was finished, everyone retreated into the common area where there was a cozy fireplace with comfortably soft chairs for anyone to enjoy.

"So, tell me my friends, what the hell is going on?" Cid asked as he lit his pipe and drew in a huff of delicious tabaco.

Jack and his crew filled in the whole affair each from their own unique points of view. Misty even learned some important details that she was not privy to for she was not with them at the time. The most alarming aspect of the story is the finding of the ancient Zaltronians

and their underground city. Also, the knowledge that they were informed of about the whereabouts of all the other Zaltronian communities scattered around the galaxy.

Cid's wife Milly walked in on the discussion taking off her apron and // bringing in a platter of teacups, then she poured them each some of her special blend of delicious tea.

"I can't guarantee the quality of the flavor because I always make a different blend. But I'm sure you won't be disappointed." She had a lovely smile as she gladly poured tea into each cup for her guests. Her curly red hair hung delicately from her red-golden head as she straightened out her Sunday's dress and sat down with her own cup and saucer taking a sip.

"Mmm, that's not what I was expecting." She giggled and smiled at her guests as they in turn each took a sip of this glorious concoction. The room was filled with smiles and sighs of contentment and some well-earned relaxation.

Then Jack remembered Ulzourous. That part of the story blew Cid and Milly's minds. Eve had to erase there memories and store the data in her memory systems.

"I haven't even had any time to search those stored memories. All that knowledge of all Zaltronian history and human too. The things that they could possibly learn from all that data. It's mind boggling to even try to comprehend.

That night they all slept quite well except for Jack. That no face creature he didn't mention to them, it terrified him. Eventually he did fall asleep though, but his dreams were not pleasant to say the least. He saw the man with no face up close, and this time where there should be a face, was a black void of nothingness. Like he had a black hole for a face, that sucked him in.

He woke up screaming and drenched in sweat. He calmed down and went back to sleep.

CHAPTER 13

August 6, 30638
EARL'S SPACE RESTAURANT

A fat man walks up to the bar, grabs a stool and whistles at the cute rabbit girl waitress.

“Hey there cute thing, can I get some service?”

She turned on her heels with a look of anger and disgust plastered onto her face (she was not impressed in the slightest). He winked at her with a stupid grin on his face. He looked sweaty, dirty, and creepy. She reluctantly walked over to creepy dirty fat man.

“What can I get you?” no smile, no flattery. Just business.

He stupidly pouted “What, no smile for me?”

She faked a smile for a second, then rested her chin in her hands with elbows on the counter. He stopped smiling and stared back at her a little uneasy.

"Are we going to have a problem here?" She said with a bright smile.

At that moment in time all business halted, the TV muted, and all eyes were on her and him.

The fat man stuttered and got startled as he took in his surroundings, it was like time stopped and the universe was focused in on him. "What's going on here?" He mumbled to himself, then turned his attention back to the bunny girl.

She too was focused on him. He thought to himself that this must all be a ridiculous joke. That was when he realized that he had fucked up: he laughed. And he laughed loudly. Some people got up and left the restaurant. He glanced at them then looked back to the bunny girl. She looked angry.

She straight up just punched him in the nose. She grabbed his nose "ooouuwaaa what the hell lady!" She then jumped up on the countertop and kicked him in the face. He went flying back as the rest of the customers ran out of the place as he fell off his stool and slammed his ass on the floor. She jumped to him and grabbed him by the throat and picked him up and slammed him onto the nearby table. "Ahh fuck." He managed to spout through the intense pain.

She was kneeling on top of him. "We seem to have a misunderstanding here."

He released himself from any sort of struggle.

"You see, this is my place, and you have to be able to protect yourself and your livelihood out here in the galaxy if one is to remain in business."

Wh..who ... are you?"

...

She looked him dead in the eye up close. "I am Earl."

He looked at her in shock "but… but I thought tha.."

"That I was just a waitress." She finished for him, got up off the table and grabbed him to stand up, he stumbled a bit but stayed stood all the best. "Exactly. Now leave, we're closed."

He nodded and apologized and left. She sighed and caressed her white rabbit ears. "Oh, what a day." She walked over to the door and locked it.

"Closing early honey?" A short stocky man with a somewhat generous proportion, walked out from the kitchen doors wiping his hands on his dirty white apron.

She smiled "yes dear, it's been a rough one, and one to many assholes for one day."

"Alright love, ill clean up back here and we'll head home. I'll even massage your feet." He winked.

She winked back but looked downtrodden still.

He noticed that she was still worried. "Misty will be alright, she's as tough as you."

She looked up to her husband Jay. "Yes but it's getting bad out there. The emperor launched the entire fleet at them. I should be there with her."[89]

What should we do then?"

"I think we should go on a vacation." She winked at him with a smirk.

He smirked back "oh I love you."

"Yes I know".

* * *

[89] This was taken from the 'Memoirs of Jason Anderson' that was published 32150 by Redeem Publishers.

Zo woke up in the middle of the night to some strange sounds and flashes from the nest room, like some had the tv on but it was in fast forward or something.

They were all set up with rooms so they could stay for a while to get all their ducks in a row.

She got out of bed and slowly went towards the glow. It was coming from Jack's room, so she quietly went to the slightly opened door to take a peak. Jack was sitting on the edge of the bed with his back facing the door. He was surfing his memory library, flashing through all of his past memories like he was flipping through computer files desperately trying to find something.[90]

He stops flipping through the memories and just sits there. Zo moves back thinking she might have been noticed. But he heard her talking to someone, or himself, so she peeks again. Eve was now standing in front of him talking quietly. Zo decided to leave them be and went back to bed.[91]

The story of Jack's life as a bounty hunter for hire and his talking cat Misty, the cheetah animal-human.

It all started when… wait, that part of the story has already been told already, my bad. If I remember right, it's in Chapter 10 of Volume 4116.

Anyways, they had quite a long life doing adventurous stuff together, being crooks, getting their names cleared through illegal

---

[90] Jack was obsessed at this point, there had been a lot of literature written on the point of his life, with much speculation on what could have been going on in his mind. The ancient novel doesn't dwell too much on this, or talk about his possible thoughts on the matter, also the novel is missing a few pages in this chapter starting here as Zo is peeping in on Jack.

[91] Isn't that a bit creepy, but she was just concerned for Jack. What happened next is very important. This is all from Zo and Jack's diaries. In Zo's diary it talks about what she heard Jack say to himself, but it was nonsensical and/or too hard to hear. But where it gets really interesting is when you read Jack's diary from this time. It's fully detailed as to what was said.

In the diary is states that Eve studied her memory banks and found this no-face person that's been stalking Jack, but she also (this whole time) has been studying what Ulzourous uploaded into Jack's mind, and in turn downloaded from Jack into her databanks. She thought that what was Ulzourous intended for Eve to do in the first place. He's been keeping a close eye on Eve and Jack all their lives apparently.

means – basically hiring a top hacker and getting her to erase there criminal records and all traces of it.
They then went and became Bounty Hunters. Fully registered through the Bounty Hunter headquarters office, located on the one of the moons of Saturn.

They have done hundreds of years of service to bounty hunting. At their own pace of course. They have lived many lives doing many different things. So many stories that can be told. I'll try and fit in as much as I can where there's room.[92]

[92] See 'The History of Misty Muse', written by her cousin Ezmerelda Radanavich.*
*It turns out that No-Face is not a villain. "He" is a guardian sent to keep an eye on Jack sent by Ulzourous himself. When I read that I was like no fucking way. This is nucking futs. What is this being. Is it still alive? Most likely. Most likely it will never die. And to think that the Zalty's lost the knowledge eons ago on how to create such a thing now. They were like … gods.

So, at that point Jack and Eve went to sleep and when Jack would wake the next morning, that fear would be gone completely. Knowledge is power they say.

CHAPTER 14

August 7, 30638

The following morning felt like a fresh start on things as they all got up refreshed out of bed and joined in on a hearty breakfast meal.

Zo was the last to get up this time, she had a long night of not sleeping because her damn brain was not letting her stop and sleep. Thinking about all that she doesn't know about what was going on about Jack and Eve, and that creepy ass no face dude. So, it was decided: she would go into her lab and do some heavy research and find out exactly what was going on.

A FEW MOMENTS LATER

Jack and Raff walked into Zo's bedroom wondering where she could have gone, she didn't show up for breakfast. They noticed a door that shouldn't be there, it's on a wall that faces outside. There are two windows on either side of the door that show desert and daylight, and that door should lead outside. But it wasn't there the night before.

Jack said: Is that what I think it is?

Raff replied: Her portal door to her shop lab thingy yeah, I think you're right.

They walked and opened the door, just what they suspected – it didn't lead outside, it led inside, where the outside should be. Except the inside was like what they saw when they were in Zo's lab that other time on planet Zeb. Inside was as before, alien lifeforms in giant vials of glass, floating in midair, with tubes connected from the top going up into the unseeable top.

Raff: Hey Zo honey? You in here?

There was only the gentle hum of the computer systems that populated her secret lab. Raff and Jack looked at each other both feeling creeped out and a bit nervous. They both looked around and did some exploring, no matter how much they called out to her, there was no answer.

Jack: Maybe she's not in here. What if she is out exploring around the shop outside somewhere?

Raff: Not Zo, no. She only leaves the portal open and visible when she's in there, otherwise it's deactivated. No, she's in here somewhere that I can tell you for sure.

After a little while of searching, they find Zo in an open field that appeared out of nowhere as they approached her. The field led up to a cliff and there were mountains far in the distance. They both stopped from shock at the sudden scene that was unfolded before them – this was where they were when they encountered Ulzourous back on planet Zeb. And right where it should be, was the giant titan standing on top of dwarfing the mountains. Zo was sitting down on a transparent holographic antimatter seat, typing away on an equally created computer.

"Eve gave me all the data on what this thing is, and all the information that it uploaded into your brains. I have analysis programs running on it now looking for any Zaltronian colonies throughout the galaxy." She never stopped typing and continued staring at the three computer readouts floating before her.

Milky Way Galaxy Ulzourous Data: Brain Download…
- Every sentient species that has and still exists, and their location/s.
  Human [and all races scattered throughout the galaxy]
  Zaltronian [and all races scattered throughout the galaxy]
  Catlings [and all races scattered throughout the galaxy]
  Giants / Titans [an extinct species on most planets]
    [data on existing species now available]
  Rabbit-Kind [and all races scattered throughout the galaxy]
  Pig-Kind [and all races scattered throughout the galaxy]
  And much much more…

- Every inhabited planet and location.
  Earth
  Zeb
  Uz
  Lodoss
  Arkaan
  Oran'Thul
  Xerion
  Ozymandias Prime
  Elysia
  Xanadu IV

Zephyrion
Aquaria Prime
New Genesis
Khyber IV
Solaris Prime
Xylon Prime
Elysium Prime
Velaan VII
Zorath Prime
And on and on and on…[93]

-Zaltronian colonies and what planets they are located on.
Earth
Zeb
Uz
Lodoss
Arkaan
Oran'Thul
Xerion
Ozymandias Prime
Elysia
Xanadu IV
Zephyrion
Aquaria Prime
New Genesis
Khyber IV
Xylon Prime
Elysium Prime
Velaan VII
Zorath Prime

She turned in her floating seat to address the team. “I have all the locations of the Zaltronian colonies throughout the galaxy. Oh, and I also found out what this creature with no face is.”

Everyone was shocked to hear that tidbit of information. “What is it then?” Jack asked.

[93] There are roughly forty-billion inhabited planets in our Milky Way galaxy. We don’t know the exact number because it changes as the years go by due to planet engineering and discovery of new planets, that never seems to end.

"It is a being created by Ulzourous to keep an eye (so to speak) on Jack and his companions. Apparently it's been watching you for years, a lot of years, like hundreds around. Why, you ask? Well, I'll tell you; Ulzourous lives outside of time. So, it knows the outcome and is making sure that you achieve your main goal. And what's that goal you may ask? Well, I don't have that data quite yet, I know - convenient ain't it, but that's what I know for now, but I can guess. My working theory is that you are an important key to destroying this current empire and maybe even killing the emperor himself. I mean, that is what we are planning on doing right?"

After that infodump, they went about their day checking out Cid's mechs and his shop where he does all his work. Jack felt right at home, as did Misty. Raff too even, even though he's still a bit of a noob to the team.

LATER THAT DAY AT NOON…

Everyone was gathered together in the kitchen again, and Zo filled them in with all the new information that she had retrieved thanks to the massive download of information to Jack, Zo, and Raff's brains.

RAFF: I have an idea folks. My uncle Morgan used to work for the empire until he escaped and went into hiding. I kept in contact with him, and he still has inside sources last time I checked.

CID: That would be very helpful indeed, can he get information on where they are?

RAFF: That's what I'm thinking, if we could find out where they are centering their search, we could go where they aren't and go where they leave to where we need to go. That makes sense.

JACK: Sure, let's do that.[94]

[94] This part of the story is interesting, we get to know a lot more about the relationships between the four main characters, it's funny that I keep thinking of them as fictional characters, cause they fuckin ain't. They were real people in unreal situations, but these old manuscripts read like an adventure novel. So, it's sometimes hard for me to keep that frame of mind when I go through all these notes and writings, and restructured version of the story.

Edward was burrowed away in his office (study) for three days. David had kept a close watch on his Edward's door to see when he emerged from the catacombs of his books and papers everywhere littered and towered throughout the office to either relieve himself in the loo, or to ask me to get him another fresh pot of coffee, or maybe even get him some food (which is a rare task I get, I have to push food in his face so he actually does remember to eat).

I've seen this behavior from him before but never to this extreme. He used to take breaks and sleep proper hours (more or less). But now he just seems to go non-stop, he must almost be done with his book, or he's in the middle of a very interesting topic with the history.

---- Don't get up, I'll be right back. He rushed out of his office as I was considering trying to peek through the door to see what he was up to. ---- I just got to try and find a certain something. He winks as he walks through the main door that leads to the seemingly infinite galactic library which we still haven't found all the secrets of working here all these years.[95]

Reminds me of a book series that I grew up reading called: The Eccentricity of Edward Scrubb (Scientific Genius) written by Jason Greenwood. It takes place on ancient earth, like super ancient, but was written just thirty or so years ago. Anyways, it's about this guy who is eccentric (to say the least), I mean very weird, anyways, he was a scientist that invented a multidimensional portal devise and went on adventures through other universes. I've read these books over and over, there are fifty volumes, and I cherish the first editions I have. They are in my library on my ship. So, in these books they have a host of interesting characters and there are two companions to Edward Scrubb, that kinda remind me of Misty and Raff. They're human but pretty much the same. There's no Eve type character though.

There was this adventure they had where the three of them were fighting an empire and they had to sneak on board the main flagship of the empire where they had to kill the emperor and free the universe from tyranny. They made the mistake of not filling the power void it left, and what resulted was a mess. Gang wars broke out, and imperial stragglers were fighting each other for power. It took at least a decade for all the shit to be taken care of. That always seems to happen throughout history and certainly that has happened many times in reality in our galaxy, and on many planets, even Earth. Well, I spaghetti 'ed off there didn't I, so I'll shut up now. (Leave this in the book.)

[95] This is an unfinished story that was found in Jack's study that was found after the first edition.

CHAPTER 15

February 1, 41018
THE GUARDIAN OF THE LIBRARY

The Galactic Library is an awe-inspiring sight. It stretches as far as the eye can see, with row after row of towering bookshelves filled with every book, manuscript, and data chip in the galaxy that you can imagine. It is said that one could find the answer to any question within its walls.

I was working on my latest endeavor "The Zaltron Legend" that I inherited from my old master Edward Morris III. I love it here because I am surrounded by stacks of books, parchments, datapads, maps, and all sorts of papers. I get so completely absorbed in my work that I lose track of time quite often, that I forget that I have to eat, I never forget my coffee though - that is a staple I never take out.

Edward grabbed his empty mug to go fill it with more coffee.

"So, Dave, have you ever run into the librarian yet?"

Dave stopped what he was writing in his journal to look up at Edward.

"Wait, what did you say?"

Edward poured two creamers and put two teaspoons of sugar in his coffee and gave it a stir. "There is a librarian here, only one." He turned to Dave and sat down in the chair in front of his Dave's desk and took a sip. "I know that may come as a shock that there would be a librarian here in this library." He smirked as he took another sip of his java. "Only one, as I guess you can call him a staff member, …one staff member for the entire library.

Dave relaxed into his chair with his hands behind his head, staring at the ceiling fan spinning. "Only one eh?" He pondered that for a while, he had never seen anyone, ever, work in the library, other than the droids he sees every now and then cleaning the floors, dusting, organizing books, stuff like that. But never another living breathing being. "How is that even possible, you know how big this place is?"

Edward nodded and mumbled, "Yes, about the size of a city, more or less." He took another sip. "This librarian is more than that though, he is a guardian (if you will), a protector. He is an advanced human soldier from the old Talbarian war era."

“Talbarian war era? That was almost twenty thousand years ago. How is he still alive, I thought they were all destroyed during the last battle of that horrible war?”

“History is a messy affair, not just in the nitty gritty details, but also in its recording of events. There are a lot of false documents and political nonsense that you have to weed through to get the truth. Throughout history that has always been a factor that historians have to tackle.”

“How many times have you seen him?”

“Oh, once or twice. He keeps to himself, he of course has written some books, that are in this library. He has a whole section of works, somewhere in here, though I have never been able to find it. I tell you this so that you may search for one day and hopefully find it, and when you do, inform me will you? He wouldn’t tell me where it is, think he’s a bit shy or embarrassed about that. So, key an eye out for me ok?

Dave nodded “Yes, of course sir.”

As he explored the endless library, he heard a faint sound in the distance, a sound that made the hairs on the back of his neck stand on end. It was the sound of a small explosion so far off located somewhere unknown in this vast endless place, that it was impossible to guess where.

For a moment, David froze, unsure of what to do. He knew that he was supposed to be alone in this library with Ed, and apparently, this mysterious librarian that I just now found out about, anyone else that needed to browse its contents, must have permission from the Galactic Library Council, but he also knew that something was happening, something that he couldn't ignore.

Taking a deep breath, he continued on towards the sound and made his way through the labyrinthine of aisles. He paused, listening carefully, but heard nothing more. He turned a corner and saw a shadowy figure standing by the main door that was now destroyed, his face hidden by a black hood. The intruder did not seem to notice the bookkeeper, and instead began to explore the library on his own, walking down the aisles of bookshelves and peering at the titles on the spines of the books.

August 8, 30638

The next morning was not so calming and peaceful, cause there was a crazy sandstorm[96] outside. Wind could be heard howling outside and in through the door cracks, as the house creaked fighting the wind. Everyone was staying inside until it blew over.

In the hanger at the back of the main house Misty was doing some maintenance work on her Mighty Misty ship, as Jack and Raff were helping Cid do some work on his old giant mech combat vehicle.

> During the events on the planet Arkaan, that took place around Jack Jones, and his partners while visiting Cid Lancaster, they were hit by a massive sandstorm, the biggest one of the decades.[97]

A storm brewed outside in the vast sand lands. Everyone was basically trapped inside, but Misty spent this time on board her ship as the other were in Cid's House.

Misty was relaxing in the cockpit staring at the sandstorm outside. The hull creaked and shook from the wind. On the screens were planet-wide weather reports showing live data. On another screen to her right was data and a live camera feed of what her droid was working on. It was re-wiring something on the main engine, something that needed to be done for a couple of weeks now. *Guess she had some spare time to catch up on repairs.*

A beeping that persisted snapped her out of her mindset.

STORM ALERT
SEVER STORM APPROACHING
MASSIVE HURRICANE HEADED FOR IMMEDIATE AREA - RECOMMEND TAKING SHELTER - UNDERGROUND PREFERABLY.

---

[96] Sandstorms, I hate sandstorms so fucking much. I've spent some time on that damn planet back in 39' and I have no plans to spend another second on that dust ball. I spent two years working on… you guessed it, a book. A book on the legendary giant robot battle competitions they have there. Essentially the birthplace of the damn things as we know it, at least for us lowly humans.

[97] The History of the Zaltronians, V. 3 (excerpt, chapter 2, page 266-268)

Comms broke through the interference - "..isty, fly your ship into our hanger bay - your ship will not survive out there. Xxxassive storm heading our way."

It was Cid's voice coming through that sounded like it was miles away with all that static.[98]

> One of David's notes states: I wonder somedays when my mind will be clearer. I question if this is all in my head? Is any of this true?[99]

This storm that I have just gone through is so far - the most dangerous storm I've ever experienced, at least as far as I can remember. Oh, I'm sure I forgot a lot of my long life, but as far as I can tell, this is it. My beautiful ship was docked safely in Cid's hanger, so Luckly there was no damage.[100]

CID LANCASTER WORKSHOP DAILY REPORT[101]
08-08-30638

>STORM - A Category 5 Ion Cyclone is currently ravaging the surface of Planet Arkaan, causing widespread disruption and damage across several regions. The storm originated from the northern hemisphere and is moving southward at a speed of approximately 400 kilometers per hour. Planetary Emergency Services have been mobilized to provide assistance and rescue operations in affected areas.

Communication channels are affected; emergency communication centers are operational for distress calls.

>OUTER WALL WIND DAMAGE
>WINDOWS DESTROYED
>OVERALL STRUCTURE IS SECURE

>COMMUNICATIONS ARE DOWN - Self repair initiated.

---

[98] This section is being searched for… I'll find it soon enough; it's got to be in here somewhere in all these papers.
[99] From the editor.
[100] From Misty Muse's Diary - Date unknown.
[101] See 'Weather History of Arkaan', published by the Arkaan History Encyclopedia 41630.

>LIVING QUARTERS DAMAGE REPORT - Ceiling completely destroyed due to war mech attack.

Cid and Milly were gathering their kids in the underground bunker that they built years ago for these kinds of giant storms.[102]

Zo was trying to get their attention. "Why don't we go into my pocket dimension? It'd be much safer there." They all agreed that that makes much more sense, so she opened a portal, and they all went in.

At that very second just as Cid was about to enter, there was a loud crash and a giant mech reached down for the portal and put its hand inside to try and grab anyone of them, hoping for Jack. But the portal shut off cutting off its hand in the process. The mech stepped back and crashed into the inner wall destroying more of the house, leaving just Cid there with the giant mech.

"Hey Cid? Why are you just standing like a complete idiot?" was what Jack was yelling at me from ten feet away. *I remember this moment vividly; I will never forget it… it was during the battle of Arkaan almost thirty years ago now. We were in a war-torn country that has been under Hamonstone occupation for decades now, and war is a constant threat here fighting over who owns the land. It a neverending shit show here, and this battle took all that fucking cake.* Jack climbed up the leg of his warmech and sat in the pilot's opened cabin starting the power up sequence. "Come on Cid there almost upon us." *I was dazed at all the constant bombardment that clouded the night sky with a constant flashing. Almost like a thunder and lightning storm, but not so natural, it being a steady stream of fucking explosions that never seem to ever, ever stop. I feel stuck in this moment, as if I could just stay here in this moment of time forever. Everything crawling at the slowest of speeds, the sand blowing in my face from the sandstorm that's approaching, of course that'll make matters much worse.*

---

[102] There are some sources that do not have this event, so it is debatable of it actually happening. But let's assume this did happen. Cid's home got attacked by Asuka during the great storm, and there was a fight between her and Cid. The battle was supposedly captured on security footage but none of that evidence survived through the years. There are, however, some news articles from those days that talk about some sort of attack and subsequent battle that took place at that location at that time. So, Edward has used those articles (which may or may not be true) to use as a template for this part of the narrative.

That's when it happened…

"Hey Cid? Where's Jack, I know he's here somewhere." It was Asuka, infamous mechpilot bounty hunter of the galaxy. She was a terrible time to deal with on all occasions they say. "Or, did he run like the chicken shit he really is into that portal." She wasn't asking, she was stating it. "He did didn't he? Can you tell him that Asuka wants him to come out and play?"

Cid just stood there, staring at the massive robot with the missing hand sparking and the windstorm blowing in the now exposed home that he built so long ago. Took it all in, it was too much, to fucking much to deal with right now. He's been in this moment before, a long time ago, and never wanted to be in it again. *Get moving! Run. Get to your mech!* His legs shivered as he struggled to get a grip on his emotions, that paralyzing feeling of terror coursing through his nervous system. *Go you idiot, what are you waiting for, you'll be crushed to a bloody mess of chucks like a delicious poutine, French fries, and cheese curds smothered in creamy gravy. That's what you'll fucking be in a few seconds if you don't move now.*

CHAPTER 16

After the epic battle between Cid and Asuka was won, things settled down. This was achieved due to Cid having way more experience in combat then she did, due to countless battles he had fought in a high number of wars. It is worth noting that Cid's mech was far superior in every way then Asuka's was, much to her dismay. Asuka decided to apologize and join Cid's mech business and work for him building mechs for more competitions.

As the repair bots were busy rebuilding the destroyed house and shop, Jack, Raff, Zo, and Misty were busy loading up their ships with supplies, weapons, and ammo and of course food stocks. They all said their goodbyes to Cid and his wonderful family and flew off in their ships into space.

During the trip to earth (where the imperial mother ship is said to orbit) Jack is suddenly spoken to by Ulzourous in his mind. Ulzourous sends Jack's spirit out of his body and traveling past his galaxy, and into the universe at such an unfathomable speed. He reaches (what he would consider {to the best of his abilities}), the very edge of the universe. Beyond the barrier of the universe, Jack sees the unknowable entity (spoken of by Edward Morris III in various writings). It speaks inside his mind and tells him that it will give him the knowledge for Eve to find the portal generator hidden within the vast unending inside of The Zaltron ship that he pilots. And with this portal generator she will create a portal that will have many openings to all other Zaltronian colonies populating the entire universe. They will know that they must enter it and what to do when they get there, for Ulzourous will inform them before they arrive.

They travel to earth and Jack and Eve both go to the secret place inside the ship and activate the portal using Jack's new knowledge. Millions and millions of Zaltronian starships emerge from the giant portal that has grown to the size of the moon itself.

The emperor is enraged by the new fleet of millions of ships all heading towards him and his fleet. He sends everything he's got at them; War has begun in the orbit of earth against the Zaltronian armada.

After the battle is won, the emperor killed, and the empire dissolved. A new republic is formed in its place, and peace is once again spread throughout the galaxy. Zaltronians return to their homes and once again go into the realms of myth and legend.[103]

My notes on the mystery man… This was an interesting case. The Mystery Man turned out to be a cult nut named Steven Vale who was obsessed with disrupting any progress that would help the Zaltronians gain favor in the populous of the galaxy. The cult he was a member of was called the Cult of the Dezzots. They believed that the Dezzots were the good guys in the ancient war between them and the Zaltronians. So, everything they did was to help whatever remaining Dezzots in their goals by doing whatever they wanted them to do. It has been shut down now that Steven was caught and brought to justice. There are however remaining cult members scattered throughout the Galaxy, and the search is ongoing.

N O F A C E

AN ALIEN CREATURE THAT LOOKS LIKE A HUMANOID BIPEDAL WITH NO FACE ON HIS HEAD AND NO HAIR. SOMETIMES HE IS OBSERVED TO HAVE WHAT LOOKS LIKE A MINI BLACKHOLE IN PLACE OF A FACE. IT WEARS BLACK OVERCOAT WITH A BLACK SUIT FOR CLOTHS AND A BRIMMED HAT.

IT WAS DISCOVERED BY JACK CLYDE JONES IN HIS MEMORY BACKUPS.

WE DON'T HAVE A NAME FOR WHAT THIS ALIEN CREATURE IS YET. SO, WE HAVE TITLED IT "NO FACE". WHAT WE KNOW AS OF [41018 A.D.] IS THAT IT IS A GUARDIAN FROM THE MYSTERIOUS COSMIC ENTITY, THAT WAS SENT TO PROTECT JACK

[103] The rest of the original text has been lost. All that remains is a short summary that was written in a newspaper that was published throughout the galaxy the next day.

CLYDE JONES THROUGHOUT HIS UNNATURAL LIFE SO JACK CAN FULFILL HIS ROLE IN BRINGING PEACE TO THE GALAXY.

WE NOW KNOW THAT THE 'COSMIC ENTITY' IS THE IMMORTAL BEING 'ULZOUROUS'. A BEING CREATED BY ANCIENT ZALTRONIANS.

The tale of Jack and his comrades of how they infiltrated the great mothership of the empire and what they did there.[104]

AUGUST 10, 30638

Jack pilots the Zaltron towards the stern of the massive imperial mothership using the new stealth technology that was integrated curtesy of Heaven. Eve tells me she feels way more powerful these days thanks to all the upgrades. The ship is swarming with fighters flying all around it in a never-ending dog fight with the resistance force that has gathered to fight for their freedom.

While this was going on, Misty was piloting her Mighty Misty space truck ship, now retrofitted into a warship, leading a band of rebel fighters into fire and glory, in charge of the fighters to fend off and destroy all attacking ships, also to keep them busy and distracted from the real plan.

The plan.
Sneak onto the mothership.
Steal some soldier uniforms and weapons.
Head for the main reactor.
Set the bombs.
Get out!!
KABOOM!

The Zaltron flew completely undetected through the swarm. They landed onto the hull and magnetically sealed itself to it, so the ship is now part of the hull. Right next to the ship was an escape hatch, or maybe it was a construction port that was abandoned after this part of

[104] I found part of the ending that was found in an old notebook that was in a wooden box, buried under the floorboards of Edward's Study. It's called: LET'S DO THIS! SNEAKING ONTO THE MOTHERSHIP! (a short story) Written by Jason Hayder, Compiled and completed by David Lester

the ship was finished. Whatever the case, it was found in the schematics and used for gaining secret entry.

Once they hacked the door, and were in, adapted to the artificial gravity, it was space suits off, and guns ready. Jack, and Raff walked slowly down the corridor and there seemed to be a neverending supply of gunfire sounds in the distance from God knows where in the ship. And every now and then, there would be a loud bang, and a shutter, creaking the old bones of this planet sized ship.

They reached a section that was devastated by constant battle. Whole sections and levels were completely obliterated and exposed a hole within the ship that could be seen for a mile at least, in all directions. Sparks flew everywhere, smoke and debris are the standard norm here. For the moment it seems that our military presence has taken control of this whole area. There are thousands of rebel troops everywhere, getting the Barings and regrouping, tending to the wounded - you name it.

They met up with the commanding officer, who was this grizzled middle-aged man with an old scar running across his nose from ear to ear. He informed them that they were readying a platoon to go forward and take out their main armoury.

"We will let you know on this…" he hands Jack a walky-talky the size of a card. "When we are ready to set the timer on the core, got it? But if there's no response from you or buddy, we blow it anyways. No choice."

Jack pockets the communicator and nods firmly. "Thank you."

"No," he grabs his shoulders. "Thank you, old timer." He winked at Raff and went off to his duties, leaving them both a little bewildered, not being used to the respect they seem to receive more often than not these days.

Well, not for fun but to find out where we are on this shithole. They moved forward along the edge of the precipice which used to be a room of some sort. Down below is what looked to be like a bottomless pit, showered in sparks, fire and low flickering lighting. They came across a group of civilians along the path's edge. They seemed disheveled by what had happened here. Some were crying, adults and children. Soldiers were scattered throughout helping out where they could.

After a while we found a computer terminal near an entrance. Raff did some digging into the computer database and found the most direct route to the main power core of the ship, and we were on our way.

We made our way far into the interior of the ship, and then we found a transit system that could take us a lot faster to the core then it would if we ever decided to travel on foot. There were trains that traveled on various routes throughout the ship that were forever running along the tracks. xxxxxxx[105]

In Raff's Diary he wrote, I have to say, that if it wasn't for what was at stake, this would have been fun to be exploring such a massive ship, like, if this was some sort of job we had to do to go steal some precious artifact, or treasure - something like that: this would have been the job of a lifetime. But instead, this was super important for us to achieve. The fate of the galaxy rested upon what we did that night.

We got to some sort of train station, ships this big had to have some kind of mass transit system that traveled throughout the ship. It was a necessity. Anyways, we stowed on board one of the cargo cars, and let it take us to where our map (the map we got from one of Cid's sources) told us where the main power core was. The trains were patrolled by robot battle units, and at one point they found us and opened fire. We had a shootout but took them out eventually.

We jumped off at a point that we figured was closest to the core area as we figured and went down several halls, trying to get our bearings and find a computer terminal to access. Eventually we found one and accessed ships maps. Turned out that we were still pretty far from the main power core, but we were heading in the right direction, more or less. We need to head further down still.

So, we found some engineering tubes where important pipes and wirings travel down and went down that way, it was a bit snug though, but doable. We had to go down twenty or so decks, holy crap, that was a huge pain in my ass. It was so frigging hot in there, I must have lost ten pounds from sweating. But, we eventually made it to the right floor, and we had to bust open a ventilation panel to get out, of course in situations like this, it's not always going to be wine and roses, in our case it was more like beer and pizza. (hah, I love that batman movie),

[105] *WHEN WE FIND MORE OF THIS LOST FRAGMENTED DOCUMENT, WE'LL UPDATE THE BOOK WITH A NEW EDITION.*

anyways, we were heard by a bunch of soldiers, that were nearby and were fired upon. We fired back, and I ended up getting shot in my right shoulder. That fucking hurt. I've been shot before a few times so nothing new. Luckly it was just a flesh wound, so when we lost the troopers and found a good spot to hide and take cover for a bit, Jack bandaged up my shoulder, and I was 70% back in the game. It was a bit rough from that point on, I took some medication to help with the pain, and with a blaster in my left hand this time, we went forward to the core.

That's when the alarms went off. Red lights sounded off everywhere we went. We ran for the main core, and we had to blast a hole through the wall to get to it. We set the charge and shot our way through the troops and found an escape pod. Jack was able to get in touch with Eve, to take off and come get us. With the escape pod in the docking bay and star ship fighters firing upon us we took off and outrun them by going to hyperspace. We immediately headed right back to rejoin the fight and see the mothership blow. Which it did, fantastically. *Mission accomplished*. The emperor was confirmed dead in that explosion. The remaining imperial ships flee, and the battle is won. Celebrations!

The Finding of Jack Jones' Secret Writing Office.
Written by Edward Maison

Takes place after the events of David's Further Adventures, when searching for the lost volumes greatly increased. Back on Earth in New York, an amazing discovery was found. A secret apartment which apparently Jack Jones rented and was preserved perfectly due to airtight sealed technology that he installed. Jack Jones was the true author of the entire 'The Zaltron Legend' book series, and it was all here, hand typed, and some written by hand, these being the original manuscripts. Plus, he had several copies of the published works on bookshelves, plus all his books that he had collected throughout a point in his life.

THE JACK JONES LIBRARY

Which is now being converted into a museum.

Sir?
Yes, what is it?

The team found the lost volumes.
Jason looked up from his mound of papers at his desk to his assistant Maryann, with sudden fascination.
Say again?
The lost volumes of the Zaltron Legend have been found sir.
He immediately got up and grabbed his overcoat and put on his fedora.
Let’s go.
They are saying that it is a strange and complicated discovery.
Oh?
Yes, they're reporting that it is written in unsorted papers and notebooks all over the place.
Jason sighs, it’s never easy is it.
Maryann smirks, never sir.
The rain outside the car persists as they travel across the endless metropolis of New York at two am in the morning.
It's going to be a long night. He said as he gazed out the window at the passing night city life.
The city sprawls for what seems like forever.
UNFINISHED MANUSCRIPT …

This is a list of all the written material from Jack Jones’s hidden apartment that he used to do all his writing in his off time. Anyone can view his personal library including all his original manuscripts, at the Zaltronian Museum, located in New York, North America. Additional information has been provided by Michael Bay.

Literary works, preparatory journals, and related manuscripts:

All of the volumes are bound with handmade materials, heavy cardboard was used for the covers, and real cow leather glued to give the book a nice old antique look. The pages were printed out from a personal computer that was found at a desk in the center area of the main library section of the apartment, were hand-stitched along the spines and connected to the covers.

Volume 1, 344 pages
Volume 2, 315 pages
Volume 3, 362 pages

Volume 4, 377 pages
Volume 5, 362 pages
Volume 6, 333 pages
Volume 7, 376 pages
Volume 8, 298 pages
Volume 9, 310 pages
Volume 10, 344 pages
Volume 11, 327 pages
Volume 12, 312 pages
Volume 13, 355 pages
Volume 14, 312 pages
Volume 15, 402 pages
Volume 16, 321 pages
And on through to the very last volume to date… volume 4139. All roughly 300 - 500 pages each.

He left some added information sections in bundles of loose pages. There were some sections of story, and a plethora of news reports, magazine articles, interview manuscripts, photos, journals, war reports, bounty diaries, and various poetry and notes scattered throughout the apartment. these were all meant to be used and/or wrote into the books, some were, and some weren't. But all were now to be bound into volumes of books that we know was Jones's original intent, he wanted to write books of knowledge of the history of him and his crew and various work throughout the galaxy, and also of the true history of the first humans to live on earth: The Zaltronians.

Volume 4140 (unbound), 836 pages (full of news articles).

Volume 4141 (?) (unbound), 2,164 pages (magazine articles).

Volume 4142, Part 1 (unbound), 862 pages (this unbound book is composed of interview and various manuscripts for tv shows, films etc.).

Volume 4142, Part 2 (unbound), 944 pages (continuity with Volume 4142, Part 1).

Volume 4143 (unbound), 908 pages (this volume is a collection of poetry by Jack; this is the last volume numbered by Jones).

Volume 4144 (?) (unbound), 1,210 pages (this volume was put together by Bay, it is a massive collection of various notes about all sorts of topics about anything you can imagine, war to recipes for pie).

Volume 4145 (?) (unbound), 652 pages (in the absence of any title page or identifying volume number, Bay has tentatively labeled this Volume 4145; it is clearly the last volume of the Zaltron Legend, with the story brought to a firm conclusion with Jack Jones settling down in this apartment and finishing off his writings, and subsequently sealing the place air tight to preserve it perfectly, using some sort of stasis system that seems to stop time [we don't fully understand it]. and also contains an alternative sequence of events that may or may not have happened within the main narrative on several unnumbered pages).

Volume A (unbound), 364 pages, plus a number of song/poems (pages are out-of-sequence; this might possibly be a reservoir for any unused or rejected material for which Jones could not find a place).

Bound, gray cloth-covered book (1), "Strange Incidents in the Black Hole Realm," dated January 22. 36141, 138 pages, (these chapters appear with an impressive amount of added details then what was written in the original volume).

Bound, gray cloth-covered book (2), "What did Eve (my beloved) do with life when I had a family and husband of my own" April 1, 37456, 136 pages, (these chapters were not covered in the main narrative).

Unbound register book (cover missing and labeled "Wars"), "The Wars I fought in, with detailed reports on each War," April 5, 40000, 320 pages. (war numbers).

Bound large tome (very large and heavy), "My Life as a mother", (In Jack's many lives this would take place in his 4th life. He was age 155 - 256 standard years old.)

Bound stitched together notebook "The Zaltron Ship's Manual", (THIS book contains all of Jack's person writings about anything, and everything about what and how THE ZALTRON ship works, and functions).

Ring-binder pages tied together with string , "Cosmic Horrors Connected with the Enormous Battle of The Empire, Concluding the Imperial Canon of The Zaltron Legend." 839 pages, (this long account has a possible connection with a much shorter version contained in Volume II of the Realms).

A bound notebook, “Ulzourous & What I Retained” has lots of scribblings and notes posted and taped in the pages, it’s quite a mess. We’re still studying it.

The LIVES OF JACK JONES

(Found in an old shoe box behind his bathroom door under the floorboards, in his New York apartment.)

Age 0 – 41 – Life 1 (Male)
Age 41 – 75 – Life 2 (Male)
Age 75 – 155 Life 3 (Female)
Age 155 – 256 Life 4 (Female)
Age 256 – 876 Life 5 (Male) (Panda-Kin)
Age 876 – 1576 Life 6 (Male) (Catling)
Age 1576 – 1689 Life 7 (Male)
Age 1689 – 2058 Life 8 (Male)

Major events:
Worked for the rebellion on a secret spy mission to infiltrate the Empire to steel secret plans for a major weapon that could destroy stars with one blast. Once acquired he escapes back to the rebels.

Spends some years alone in severe depression from all his past trauma. Ignores Eve, and Misty for decades too. Misty went off to do some other things that were more normal, after the events of the cosmic horror they went through. It’s something that’s not easy to get over. And both of them never did get over it. Who could.

While gambling he finds a man robbing the very same space casino where he found Misty. He helped him out and they became best buds, reminding him of Misty who had been doing her own things as well, becoming a space trucker and other things.

Jack throws Raff a birthday party a year later on board the Zaltron, they get really drunk and pass out.

Jack is now 2058 years old, and this is where ***our story begins.***

The rest of the story will be about JACK AND DAVE travel to the Andromeda galaxy. And the subsequent adventures they have their and beyond.

There could be a way to introduce or at least tell of this galaxy sized being that is in control of some sort of cosmos… thing. Further development is required... but will never be developed leaving nothing but questions.

Eve and Jack have discovered a wormhole that leads to the next galaxy, they discover that the galaxy is dominated by Zaltronians. The wormhole was temporarily created by Eve's new warp technology.

Jack explains to Dave that he has had an experience with the Guardian of the Zaltronians 'ULZOUROUS', and it led him in this direction to this galaxy. He has all this knowledge about the Zaltronians and their history and has to sort through it all using the Memory Library. He also explains that Raff can't make sense of any of it yet and has since given up. Zo is working for the Galactic Republic as a top scientist and leading expert on the galaxy.[106]

THE LATER VOLUMES By MAX BRAND[107] (Jack C. Jones)

Volume 4118: "Gathering"

Jack and Eve plan and figure out what they want to do after all that has happened in the battle of the Empire, which they won. But what are they to do next. This is a personal story of what they end up doing next for this new leg of their lives.

Volume 4119: "The Quantum Nexus"

Jack and his companions delve into the depths of quantum physics, exploring the mysteries of the multiverse and the interconnectedness of alternate realities. They uncover a hidden nexus where the boundaries between different

[106] From the editor.

[107] Max Brand is a well-known artificial intelligence author of many famous action/adventure fiction titles and was hired by Jack C. Jones to chronicle his experiences after the destruction of the empire.*
*We now know it was the man himself that wrote every volume of THE ZALTRON LEGEND.

dimensions blur, leading them on a mind-bending journey of self-discovery and cosmic revelation.

Volume 4120: "Lost Worlds and Forgotten Realms"
This volume takes Jack and his team on a quest to rediscover lost civilizations and forgotten realms scattered across the vastness of the cosmos. From ancient planetary enclaves to mystical realms of pure energy, they encounter ancient beings, decipher cryptic prophecies, and confront the remnants of long-extinct races.

Volume 4121: "The Celestial War"
A cataclysmic conflict engulfs the celestial realms, threatening to plunge the universe into chaos. Jack, Eve, Raff, and Zo find themselves caught in the midst of this epic celestial war, where cosmic forces clash, and the fate of existence hangs in the balance. They must navigate treacherous alliances, confront ancient cosmic entities, and uncover the truth behind the conflict's origins.

Volume 4122: "The Dawn of Eternity"
As Jack and his companions venture closer to the pinnacle of their journey, they unravel the mysteries of eternity itself. This volume explores the nature of existence, the origins of life, and the transcendent realms beyond mortal comprehension. They confront the very essence of the universe and grapple with profound questions of purpose and destiny.

Volume 4123: "The Final Revelation"
In the concluding volume of "The Zaltron Legend," Jack and his team reach the culmination of their extraordinary odyssey. They unveil the ultimate truths of the cosmos, the enigma of creation, and the destiny of sentient beings. This volume brings together the threads of their adventures, delivering a climactic revelation that will reshape their understanding of reality forever.

These volumes, starting from Volume 4124 and continuing until Volume 4128, expand upon the epic saga of Jack, Eve, Raff, and Zo, revealing new dimensions of their cosmic adventures and the profound secrets that lie beyond the known universe. Each volume delves deeper into the mysteries of existence, pushing the boundaries of knowledge and imagination.

Volume 4124: "The Stellar Conclave"
Jack and his companions find themselves drawn into a gathering of the most influential cosmic entities in the galaxy. The Stellar Conclave serves as a forum for the exchange of knowledge, alliances, and the shaping of the galactic order. In this volume, they navigate political intrigues, encounter powerful cosmic beings, and witness the delicate balance between order and chaos in the cosmic tapestry.

Volume 4125: "The Infinite Tapestry"
As the exploration of the cosmos continues, Jack and his team unravel the mysteries of the cosmic tapestry that weaves together the fabric of reality. They delve into the cosmic web, discovering interconnected realms, hidden dimensions, and the intricate threads that bind all existence. This volume explores the interplay between creation and destruction, order and entropy, and the delicate balance that governs the universe.

Volume 4126: "The Shattered Cosmos"
A cataclysmic event shakes the foundations of the cosmos, causing fractures and rifts in space-time. Jack and his companions embark on a perilous journey through fragmented realities, seeking to restore balance and mend the shattered cosmos. They encounter alternate timelines, paradoxical phenomena, and powerful entities vying for control of the fractured realms.

Volume 4127: "The Ascendant Chronicles"
Jack and his team ascend to new heights of cosmic understanding and power. They unlock ancient knowledge, master esoteric arts, and transcend the limitations of mortal existence. This volume delves into the realms of cosmic enlightenment, exploring the nature of ascension, cosmic consciousness, and the path to becoming beings of pure energy and light.

Volume 4128: "The Cosmic Symphony"
In this volume, Jack and his companions encounter a celestial symphony of cosmic forces. They witness the harmonious interplay of cosmic energies, the dance of galaxies, and the grand orchestration of the universe. Exploring the cosmic symphony, they uncover the hidden melodies that shape the destiny of worlds and beings.

Volume 4129: "The Celestial Nexus"
Jack and his companion's journey to the heart of the galaxy, where they discover a celestial nexus—an interdimensional hub connecting multiple galaxies. This volume explores the vast interconnectedness of the cosmos, as they navigate through cosmic gateways, encounter enigmatic beings from other galaxies, and delve into the secrets of cosmic travel.

Volume 4130: "The Primordial Forge"
In their quest for cosmic enlightenment, Jack and his team stumble upon the Primordial Forge, a celestial forge where the building blocks of the universe are forged. They witness the birth of stars, the formation of galaxies, and the awe-inspiring processes that shape the cosmos. This volume delves into the origins of the universe, the cosmic forge, and the forces that govern creation.

Volume 4131: "The Eternity Equation"
Jack becomes entangled in a cosmic enigma known as the Eternity Equation—a mathematical formula that holds the key to understanding the fundamental nature of existence. This volume explores the mathematical underpinnings of reality, the convergence of science and metaphysics, and the profound implications of unlocking the secrets of the Eternity Equation.

Volume 4132: "The Cosmic Oracle"
Jack and his companions seek out the elusive Cosmic Oracle, a mystical entity said to possess infinite knowledge and wisdom. They traverse mystical realms, encounter ancient guardians, and face tests of their worthiness. This volume delves into the realm of cosmic divination, the nature of prophecy, and the role of cosmic beings as guides to the seekers of truth.

Volume 4133: "The Quantum Nexus"
Jack and his team venture into the realm of quantum reality, where the laws of physics defy conventional understanding. They explore the quantum fabric of the universe, encounter quantum entanglement, and navigate through quantum fluctuations. This volume delves into the nature of quantum reality, the interplay of probability and observation, and the mysteries of the quantum realm.

In these volumes, starting from Volume 4134 and continuing until Volume 4136, Jack and his companions take a temporary respite from their cosmic quests to immerse themselves in moments of leisure, joy, and cultural exploration. It is a time of

relaxation and celebration, where they experience the diverse wonders and pleasures the galaxy has to offer.

Volume 4134: "Interstellar Recess"

After their intense cosmic adventures, Jack and his companions decide to take a well-deserved break. This volume chronicles their interstellar recess, where they visit exotic planets, indulge in leisure activities, and immerse themselves in the wonders of the galaxy. From serene beach planets with turquoise waters to vibrant cityscapes filled with cultural delights, they embrace the joy of exploration and relaxation.

Volume 4135: "Cosmic Festivals"

Jack and his team immerse themselves in the vibrant and diverse cosmic festivals held throughout the galaxy. They participate in grand celebrations, witness mesmerizing performances, and experience the rich tapestry of intergalactic cultures. From music and dance festivals that transcend language to dazzling light shows that illuminate the cosmos, this volume celebrates the universal spirit of celebration and unity.

Volume 4136: "Galactic Gastronomy"

Jack, Eve, Raff, and Zo embark on a gastronomic adventure across the galaxy, indulging in the diverse culinary delights offered by different alien civilizations. From exotic delicacies to fusion feasts, they explore the unique flavors and culinary traditions of various planets. This volume tantalizes the taste buds and showcases the intergalactic tapestry of gastronomy.

Throughout these volumes, starting from Volume 4137 and continuing until Volume 4139, Jack and Eve find fulfillment in creating a family and witnessing the growth of their descendants. Their Earth-like planet becomes a thriving home, bustling with life and a shared heritage. This narrative arc explores themes of love, family, and the continuation of life's journey, culminating in the establishment of a remarkable civilization that stands as a testament to their remarkable legacy.

Volume 4137: "Homecoming"

In "Homecoming," Jack and Eve return to the Milky Way galaxy, their hearts filled with a deep longing for their homeworld. They settle on a planet reminiscent of Earth, blessed with fertile lands, diverse ecosystems, and a hospitable

climate. Here, they build a modest homestead, surrounded by sprawling fields and meandering rivers. The couple immerses themselves in the simple joys of tending to the land, planting crops, and nurturing a harmonious coexistence with nature.

As the years pass, Jack and Eve's love for each other blossoms even further, fortified by the tranquility of their surroundings. Their bond becomes a pillar of strength, providing a solid foundation for the family they envision. They embrace a life of peace, forging deep connections with the local flora and fauna, and cherishing every sunset that paints the sky with vibrant hues.

Volume 4138: "Roots"

In "Roots," Jack and Eve embark on a remarkable journey of creating a family that spans generations. Their love multiplies, and children are born, bringing laughter, warmth, and a renewed sense of purpose to their lives. Each child inherits the intrepid spirit and thirst for discovery that defined Jack and Eve's own journey.

Their descendants continue to grow and thrive, venturing beyond the confines of their home, exploring the uncharted territories of the planet. Settlements are established, and communities form, each with its unique character and contributions. The family's collective memories, stories, and values are passed down from one generation to the next, strengthening the ties that bind them.
The family tree branches out, with siblings, cousins, and extended relatives coming together in celebrations, gatherings, and shared experiences. Festivals are held where music, dance, and the arts flourish, nurturing creativity and fostering unity among the population. The family's harmonious existence with the planet's ecosystems leads to a deep reverence for nature, and sustainable practices are woven into the fabric of their society.

Volume 4139: "Legacy of the Stars"

In the final volume, "Legacy of the Stars," the family that Jack and Eve have built spans a population that reaches into the high millions. The once-humble homestead has transformed into a sprawling metropolis, with gleaming cities, bustling markets, and technological marvels that blend harmoniously with the natural landscape.

The descendants of Jack and Eve embrace the responsibility of stewardship and continue their ancestors' legacy. They prioritize knowledge, education, and the

pursuit of understanding the mysteries of the universe. Great academies, research institutions, and libraries become the beating heart of their society, fostering scientific advancements, artistic expression, and the exploration of the cosmos.

The planet thrives under their care, becoming a beacon of harmony, diversity, unity, and progress. The population, guided by the principles of unity and cooperation, spreads across the vast continents, establishing sustainable communities that coexist with the planet's ecosystems in perfect equilibrium. A reverence for life, a celebration of diversity, and a commitment to the well-being of all beings become the core values of their civilization.

> As the story draws to a close, the legacy of Jack and Eve transcends the boundaries of their mortal lives. They become revered as the founding figures of a remarkable civilization, their love and vision shaping the destiny of millions. The Earth-like planet now named: Eve, stands as a testament to the boundless potential of humanity and the transformative power of love, reminding future generations of their remarkable heritage and the enduring spirit of exploration.

AFTER ALL THINGS

FEBRUARY 16, 41018

There I was, sitting at the bar of my favorite spot here in Drunken Kitten Pub. The place was very chill, and people were at the tables just enjoying their drinks in peace. I heard the door open as another customer walked in, but I kept my focus on my drink that I held in my hands. I was so tired and a bit drunk at this point that I just didn't give a shit about my surroundings. All that mattered was that I was done with this damn book, and I just gave myself a seemingly impossible task.

Someone sat in the chair right beside me at the bar. *Oh great, why does he have to sit right next to me? Can't he sit farther away? Does he have no sense of personal space?* I thought to myself while still focusing on my drink. I took a sip and set it back down on the little napkin that the bartender puts under all the glasses as a coaster.

The unknown man placed a book in my sight onto the bar that caught my attention. The book looked familiar, so I looked at the title. "The Zaltron Legend." It was my book. I looked up at this unknown patron

and didn't recognize him at all. "That's my book," I said, and he glanced down at the book, then at me.

"Yes, I know, Mr. Lester, it was quite the read." I took a better look at the man. He was short, about five foot five to six inches, a bit overweight, his hair was grey, and he had a bald spot showing at the back of his head and thinning at the top. He took a sip of his drink. "Not what you expected me to look like, eh?" he said as he put down his drink then looked me in the eyes.

I recognized those eyes - Eyes I've seen a million times, through pictures, video archives, old history videos, documents of all kinds. Those eyes, I know those eyes.

"Jack?" The man smiled and went back to his drink. "Jack Jones?" I repeated to him, imploringly, hoping I was right. That this could be him. The legend of Zaltron himself, the man that has lived for millennia. The man who fell in love with a Zaltronian ship and restored the Zaltronian race to the rightful rulers of this galaxy. The man that was directly responsible for all this greatness, sitting here next to me. He had been unfindable for thousands of years, the man that disappeared after the empire was destroyed. Jack Jones. The man that I wrote about, reconstructing his story in a book that I devoted ten years of my life to finishing.

"Not what you expected, eh?" he chuckled to himself as he finished his drink and asked for another. I once again looked at his stature, hoping he wouldn't notice, but he did.

"Yes, not all legends are true. I look like any other bloke, normal as can be. Most of what you wrote about me is true though, even with the embellishment you added in certain areas, or was that the original author's doing? Or even the author from thousands of years ago that wrote this ancient volume, which you reconstructed." He took another drink. "Yes, it's me in the flesh," he said. "I regenerated into a new body and decided to hide for a long time. I chose a form that would look very normal so that no one would suspect me. But I must say, after reading this book," he chuckled and took another drink, "it's got me missing the good old days again." He looked at me, and I could feel the nostalgia emanating from him. He put down the drink and turned his chair towards me. "Want to come with me on a trip across the stars into the nearest galaxy?"

I was dumbfounded. This must be a dream, to be asked by the legend himself to go on an adventure.

“Wait, you’re leaving the galaxy? How is that possible?”

He turned back to his drink, “Eve and I found a way, a new gravity engine that has never been tested before, we invented it.” He looked at David and chuckled at his silly shocked face. "I need a co-pilot."

I gulped down my drink and hopped off the bar stool. "Okay, let's go."

He laughed a hearty laugh and downed his drink, and we left the bar together.

THE ZALTRON LEGEND: VOLUME 4117 – LOCATIONS

Milky Way Galaxy:
Arkaan Orbit
Imperial Starbase 733

Planet Arkaan:
Cid’s Home/Workshop

Planet Lodoss:
The Emperor’s Palace

Planet Earth:
The Imperial Mothership

APPENDIX I

Around the year BC: 13,800,000,000[108], the scientific explanation for the creation of the universe is the Big Bang theory, which suggests that the universe began as a singularity, a point of infinite density and temperature, around 13.8 billion years ago. At this point, all matter and energy in the universe was contained within this singularity.

According to the Big Bang theory, the universe began to expand rapidly and cool down, causing subatomic particles to form and eventually combine to form atoms. These atoms later combined to form stars and galaxies, which led to the formation of planets such as Earth.

It's worth noting that while the Big Bang theory and other scientific explanations for the creation of the universe don't necessarily conflict with religious beliefs, they don't provide a complete explanation for the meaning and purpose of the universe in the way that religious beliefs often do.

Around the year BC: 4,500,000,000, according to the most widely accepted scientific model, known as the nebular hypothesis, the Earth was formed approximately 4.5 billion years ago from a cloud of gas and dust called the solar nebula. This cloud was made up of remnants from the death of previous stars and contained elements like hydrogen, helium, and heavier elements like carbon, nitrogen, and oxygen.

Over time, the gravitational forces within the solar nebula caused it to collapse into a spinning disk, with the majority of the matter collecting at the center to form the sun. The remaining material in the disk eventually clumped together to form smaller bodies called planetesimals, which collided and merged to form protoplanets.

One of these protoplanets was the Earth, which gradually grew as it accumulated more and more matter through collisions with other protoplanets and debris. As it grew, the Earth's interior became hotter and denser, eventually leading to the formation of a molten core and the development of a magnetic field.

[108] B.C. stands for “Before Christ,” as in Jesus Christ. It indicates the number of years before the birth of Jesus (although Jesus himself was born in 4 B.C.).

The Earth's atmosphere was formed by the outgassing of volatile compounds from its interior, as well as from impacts by comets and other celestial bodies. Over time, these processes led to the formation of oceans and the emergence of life on our planet.

Of course, there are many other scientific theories and hypotheses about the creation of Earth, as well as countless cultural and religious beliefs that offer alternative explanations. However, the nebular hypothesis is the most widely accepted scientific model based on available evidence and observations.

Shortly after around BC: 4,450,000,000, the most widely accepted scientific theory for the formation of the Moon is the giant impact hypothesis. This theory suggests that the Moon was formed about 4.5 billion years ago, shortly after the formation of the Earth, when a Mars-sized object collided with the Earth.

According to this theory, the impactor, which is often called Theia, struck the Earth with a glancing blow that caused both bodies to partially melt and be ejected into space. Some of the debris from the impact eventually coalesced to form the Moon.

The giant impact hypothesis explains several features of the Moon and its relationship with the Earth. For example: The Moon is similar in composition to the Earth's mantle, suggesting that it was formed from material that was ejected from the Earth's surface during the impact.

The Moon's orbit is tilted relative to the Earth's orbit around the sun, which is consistent with the idea that it formed from a collision with a Mars-sized object. The Moon's lack of a significant iron core is also consistent with the idea that it formed from the mantle material ejected during the collision, as opposed to forming from a separate proto-planetary disk.

The giant impact hypothesis has received support from various lines of evidence, including computer simulations of planetary collisions, analysis of lunar rocks and soil samples brought back by the Apollo missions, and observations of other planetary systems that suggest giant impacts are not uncommon during the early stages of planetary formation. While there may still be some details to be worked out about the specifics of the giant impact that formed the Moon, the general idea is widely accepted as the most likely explanation based on current scientific understanding.

In [e] the years ZE: 1 to 453,005 (by Zaltronian Reckoning) is the Age of the Zaltronians, is the period of time from the creation of the universe, as they know it, to the near extinction of the Zaltronian race by the Dezzots. According to the Galactic Year System, this era lasted for approximately 453,005 years.[109] [<>]

What they have learned subsequently is how wrong they were when the creation happened. Earth was created at this time but not the other Zaltronians from other galaxies.

In the year ZE: 1200[110], the creator of the universe made the first beings to inhabit earth, they eventually called themselves Zaltronians. They eventually became a society of highly intelligent creatures.

In the year ZE: 2000, they built a highly advanced city. Some called it Atlantis, but we don't know for sure, and at this point we'll never know. Not even the Zaltronians know for sure.

Between the years ZE: 2200 – 2700 - Gravity engines were invented, they used them to travel the solar system, and not long after, the faster then light gravity engine. They discovered (as we did) that once you harness the power of gravity, anything is possible.

They colonized worlds that were earth-like. They discovered a great number of these types of planets, the galaxy was full of them, therefore they also discovered thousands of alien species, some of the intelligent with their own technology.

They had built a fleet of super-advanced starships to explore the galaxy and beyond. Historical text says that they traveled a good part of the universe, something that we haven't been able to achieve after almost forty thousand years of galactic society, due to stagnant technological advancement.

[109] This is (according to the Zaltronians) the actual time the universe was born, it is much younger than we thought it to be. All our scientific knowledge pales in comparison to their knowledge and scientific knowhow. We (as a galaxy of beings) now follow the Zaltronian's lead on this matter.
[110] ZE stands for Zaltronian Era. Their own solar years system matches ours.

By the year ZE: 2614 - Immortality has been achieved through groundbreaking scientific breakthroughs stopping cellular degeneration in the Zaltronian human body. By doing so, they have effectively found a way to halt the aging process, and individuals who undergo this treatment are able to live forever. The treatment involves injecting the body with a serum that targets the cellular structures responsible for aging and replaces them with healthy, new cells.

As a result of this discovery, society has undergone a massive shift, as people are no longer bound by the limitations of time. Those who undergo the treatment are able to witness the evolution of society and technology for centuries, without ever suffering from the effects of aging or disease. This has led to significant changes in the way society functions, as people are now able to pursue their passions and interests for an indefinite period without worrying about running out of time.

Year ZE: 2842 - They had mastered the art of genetic engineering, allowing them to create beings of all types, with specific traits and abilities to suit their needs. These genetically created beings served a wide range of purposes, from serving as laborers to serving as soldiers in times of war.

The Zaltronians' advanced genetic engineering techniques allowed them to create beings that were specifically tailored to the task at hand. For example, they could create beings with enhanced strength and durability to serve as laborers for heavy-duty tasks, or beings with advanced intelligence and problem-solving skills to serve as scientists or engineers. They could even create beings with specific physical traits or abilities, such as wings or the ability to breathe underwater.

All these beings were completely self-aware and had their own freedoms as if they were naturally created. Zaltronians were known for non-tyrannical characteristics, unlike us humans.

An amazing thing happened in the year ZE: 2880 - During their intergalactic travels they encountered there first alien race. They referred to themselves as Illune. They are space explorers that have lost their homeworld Duge due to a comet destroying

there planet. This was the first of many encounters the Zaltronians had during this era.

They taught the Zaltronians all about their history, the Illune are an ancient and highly advanced alien race that has been exploring the galaxy for millions of years. They are a peaceful and benevolent species, known for their vast knowledge of science and their respect for all forms of life.

The first contact between Zaltronians and the Illune happened when a group of Zaltronian explorers discovered a derelict Illune ship in deep space. After careful investigation, the Zaltronians were able to reactivate the ship's communications system and establish contact with the Illune.

At first, the Illune were hesitant to engage with them, as they had observed the destructive tendencies of many younger races in the galaxy. However, as the Zaltronians demonstrated their peaceful intentions and their peaceful nature, the Illune began to open up to them.

Over time, the Illune and Zaltronians developed a strong relationship based on mutual respect and collaboration. The Illune shared their advanced technology with Zaltronians, and in turn they shared their genetic knowledge and helped the Illune develop im-mortality and genetic superiority akin to the Zaltronians.

Zaltronians also shared their own knowledge and culture with the Illune, allowing them to better understand the diversity of life in the galaxy. The Illune were particularly fascinated by their art and literature, and they came to appreciate the beauty and complexity of Zaltronian expression.

Together, the Illune and Zaltronians continued to explore the galaxy, learning from each other, and building a brighter future for all intelligent life. The Illune became known as steadfast allies and friends to humanity, and their peaceful and wise presence inspired hope and awe throughout the galaxy.

By the year ZE: 2955 - Due to exploration of the universe and making first contact with another highly advance alien race, it was decided that a great being of untold strength, a guardian of the earth is to be created to protect all of earth’s civilizations from any unforeseen threat. Forthwith, the guardian titan named Ulzourous was born into being, taking on the likeness of an animal-

humn (animal/human hybrid) elephant. But not like any ever created before, this was a titan, the biggest ever created. Immortal and presumably unbeatable.

They gave it all the knowledge of their history and everything that they've learned and recorded to date. But they also gave it a power to forever be in complete knowledge of whatever they achieve and learn afterwards until the end of time. A psychic link with all Zaltronians. It could also bridge the gap between dimensions and appear wherever it wants to throughout the universe. That was self-taught, and programed into the great titan, so essentially it grew beyond the planned powers the Zaltronians created it to have. Of course, it would always be non-hostile in nature, and only act in defense and assistance to any that would request it, if it deems help earned or warranted. Meaning it won't help anyone with evil intentions in their heart.

By the year ZE: 3020 - The Zaltronians perfected the technique of planet engineering. With their unparalleled technological capabilities, they were able to modify and adapt planets to suit their needs, creating new environments that could support life and other resources.

As the Zaltronians' population continued to grow at an alarming rate, they turned to planet engineering as a solution to the problem of dwindling resources and living space. Using their advanced technology, they created new worlds and adapted existing ones to support their people, spreading throughout the galaxy at an unprecedented pace.

By the year 3020, the Zaltronians had explored and populated roughly half of the galaxy's habitable worlds. Through their advanced technology and scientific knowledge, they were able to terraform and adapt these worlds to sustain their own life and that of other intelligent species.

As they explored the galaxy, they sought out worlds that had the potential to sustain life. They used their advanced terraforming techniques to transform barren and inhospitable worlds into lush and fertile environments, capable of supporting complex ecosystems.

Over time, they encountered many intelligent species on these worlds. They studied these species, learned from them, and sometimes even helped them to advance their own civilizations.

Their legacy as explorers and pioneers lived on, even as their own civilization eventually faded into the mists of time. Many intelligent species throughout the galaxy looked to the Zaltronians as a model of scientific progress and peaceful exploration, and their achievements continued to inspire generations of scientists and explorers.

In the year ZE: 3292, during their travels, they encountered an aggressive alien race known as Dezzots, resulting in a centuries-long galactic war.

After three centuries of conflict, the Zaltronians emerged victorious by secretly building a new fleet of warships that were powerful enough to defeat any Dezzot weapon. A peace treaty was established, and the Zaltronians decommissioned most of their warships, leaving only a few to defend their home planet.

At the end of the war, they found out that the Dezzots shared the same genetics. They turned out to be a different race of Zaltronians. Now at peace some Dezzots migrated with Zaltronian populations throughout the galaxy.

In the year ZE: 3358, the Zaltronians achieved yet another technological breakthrough - the creation of sentient starships. These new vessels were unlike any that had come before them, possessing the ability to think and reason on their own. They were equipped with advanced AI systems that allowed them to make decisions and take actions independently, without the need for a crew.

The development of these sentient starships marked a new era of exploration and discovery for the Zaltronians. With the ability to travel farther and faster than ever before, they were able to expand their reach into uncharted territories of the galaxy. These vessels could also adapt and learn from their experiences, improving their performance with each mission they undertook.

However, the creation of sentient starships also brought up ethical questions about the treatment and rights of these new beings. While they were designed to serve and aid the Zaltronians, their newfound sentience raised the question of whether they should be considered living beings with their own rights and autonomy.

The Zaltronians grappled with these questions, and ultimately decided to treat their sentient starships as partners rather than mere tools. They were given a greater say in their missions and operations, and their feedback was considered when making decisions. This new partnership between the Zaltronians and their starships ushered in a new era of space exploration and discovery, with the two-working hand in hand to unlock the mysteries of the universe.

By the year ZE: 3400, the Zaltronians achieved a monumental breakthrough in the field of artificial intelligence and robotics. They discovered a way to transfer consciousness into a computer, effectively achieving a form of immortality in the form of a digital realm lifeform.

This development led to the creation of living starships, where a Zaltronian could transfer their life essence into the ship, living in a dimension within the vessel itself. Essentially, each Zaltronian starship contained its own universe giving it infinite power and eternal life itself. The ship in its entirety became a living vessel of the consciousness of its creator, able to change shape into whatever form it desired and house a crew of any size.

It became standard for each ship to be paired with a captain; they would be bonded in life. The captain would regenerate to a new lifeform after death, but only if the ship was still alive. If the ship was completely destroyed, so would the captain.

However, the invention of consciousness transfer also brought up ethical concerns. Some argued that the process was tantamount to creating artificial life, and that the rights and autonomy of those whose consciousness had been transferred should be protected.

Despite these concerns, consciousness transfer became a widely accepted practice among the Zaltronians. It revolutionized their society and paved the way for even greater advancements in artificial intelligence and robotics.

This development led to the creation of living starships, where a Zaltronian could transfer their life essence into the ship, living in a dimension within the vessel itself. Essentially, each Zaltronian starship contained its own universe giving it infinite power and eternal life itself. The ship in its entirety became a living vessel of the consciousness of its creator, able to change shape into whatever form it desired and house a crew of any size.

It became standard for each ship to be paired with a captain who lived a normal life. Together, they would form a life bond, and if one died, the other would follow. The two became one.

In the year ZE: 10,000 - Earth became a utopia, a paradise of technology and nature during the Dominion of the Zaltronians. The Zaltronians had shared their knowledge and technology with humanity, leading to incredible advancements in science, medicine, and engineering. They have also helped to restore the Earth's natural environment, allowing for a flourishing ecosystem and healthy living conditions for all.

Under the Dominion of the Zaltronians, there was no poverty, or suffering, there was little to no war on the planet, only in the galaxy against the Dezzots. Their advanced technologies had eliminated these issues, allowing for a peaceful and prosperous society. People were free to pursue their passions and interests, and the pursuit of knowledge was highly valued.

By the year ZE: 15,5000, technology had advanced to the point where matter could be manipulated to create virtually anything. The Zaltronians had perfected the science of molecular engineering, allowing them to create objects and even entire environments from scratch. This breakthrough had profound implications for the Zaltronians' ability to shape their world and explore the universe. With the power to create virtually anything they could imagine, the Zaltronians were truly masters of their own destiny.

By the year ZE: 175,000 a tragedy happened where the Zaltronians lost the ability to procreate naturally, they now had to rely solely on cloning and/or bioengineering for reproduction. The cause of this loss is not clear, but it is believed to be a result of genetic modifications made to their species over time. As a result, their population growth has slowed significantly, and they have had to adapt their methods of reproduction to continue their existence. This has led to a greater emphasis on technological advancement and the pursuit of knowledge, as the Zaltronians seek to overcome the challenges of their new reality.

In the year ZE: 300,203, the Zaltronian government and its people made the decision to abandon and cloak their home planet, Earth, from all other lifeforms throughout the universe. They erected a barrier around the solar system to protect it from any possible threats. This decision was made as a result of increasing concerns about the safety of their home world and the need to safeguard their technology and way of life. The Zaltronians continue to thrive, living in harmony with their advanced technology and unique genetic makeup.

Year ZE: 453,000. Despite the peace treaty, the conflict with the Dezzots had been ongoing for thousands of years, and it had taken a heavy toll on both sides. The conflict had escalated to a point where there seemed to be no turning back.

In the final years of the war, the Zaltronians had developed a devastating weapon that was capable of destroying entire planets. It was a weapon of last resort, designed to be used only if all other options had been exhausted. But as the war reached its climax, the Zaltronian leadership made the decision to deploy the weapon against the Dezzot home worlds.

The weapon was successful in its mission, wiping out the Dezzot population and effectively ending the war. However, the cost to the Zaltronians was enormous. The loss of life during this long war had dwindled their galactic population to low levels.

No longer living on their homeworld earth, it was just the remaining survivors and various colonies spread thin throughout the galaxy.

Year ZE: 453,005. Following the devastating conflict with the Dezzots, the surviving Zaltronians were forced to retreat to new worlds in order to rebuild their society. However, the cost of the war had been immense, and the Zaltronians had nearly driven themselves to extinction.

In the aftermath of the conflict, they still could not procreate naturally. and had also lost much of their knowledge of cloning and genetic engineering, leaving them unable to reproduce artificially. As a result, the Zaltronians were forced to adapt to a simpler way of life with the resources and knowledge they had left.

Despite their setbacks, the Zaltronians have slowly begun to rebuild their society and regain their former strength in various colonies scattered throughout the galaxy. Although they may never fully recover from the devastation of the war, they continue to advance and grow as they recover.

BC: 3760 – 1
AD: 1 – 2123
GE[111]: 2123 – 41,018[112]

Now for the age of humanity. This era is marked by the rise of human civilization on their home planet Earth, and their subsequent expansion into the galaxy. Humans developed advanced technologies, explored the stars, and established colonies on other planets. They encountered numerous alien species and forged alliances and conflicts with them. This era saw the growth of human culture, art, philosophy, and science, with notable achievements such as the invention of writing, the development of mathematics and astronomy, and the construction of impressive monuments like the Great Pyramids. However, it was also marked by numerous wars, conflicts, and political upheavals, as different human societies competed for resources, territory, and power. Despite these challenges, humans continued to thrive and expand, laying the foundation for the future eras of galactic civilization.

Between the years BC: 300,000 to 3760 - It is difficult to provide an accurate description for this era as it pertains to a time period that is largely speculative and falls outside the scope of recorded history. However, based on scientific and archaeological evidence, it is believed that Homo sapiens, the species to which all modern humans belong, first appeared in Africa around 300,000 years ago.

The exact origin and evolution of humans is still a subject of ongoing scientific research and debate. However, it is generally accepted that over time, humans developed various cultural and techno-logical advancements, such as language, agriculture, and the use of tools and weapons.

[111] Galactic Era - Editor
[112] As of first edition printing. - Editor

The specific date of the birth of the first humans is unknown and difficult to pinpoint, but it is generally estimated to have occurred around 200,000 to 300,000 years ago. These early humans lived as hunter-gatherers, relying on their natural surroundings for food, shelter, and survival.

Over time, humans spread across the globe, adapting to new environments, and developing diverse cultures and societies. The period between the birth of the first humans and the present day encompasses a vast span of time, and encompasses countless major events and milestones, from the rise and fall of empires to major scientific and technological advancements.

In short, this era represents the beginning of human existence, a time of discovery, exploration, and evolution that laid the foundation for the diverse and complex societies that exist today.

The surviving colony of Zaltronians that left earth found the planet Zeb 34,398 years ago and started a new life there. Which would be around the year BC: 3760.

By the year BC: 3500 When the Zaltronians left earth, they had left various creatures behind. They had created all sorts of giant beings that continued to thrive on the planet in their absence.

When humans evolved and started becoming the dominant species of earth, wars started breaking out between the two races.

Around the year BC: 2105, a catastrophic flood covered the entire earth, wiping out most living beings except for Noah, his family, and the animals that were on his ark. The waters eventually receded, and life begun again. There is evidence all over the world of this taking place, and the ark was eventually found.

The Great Flood is a biblical story that describes a catastrophic flood that covered the entire earth, wiping out all living beings except for Noah, his family, and the animals that were on his ark. According to the story, God was angered by the wickedness of humanity and decided to cleanse the earth of sin through a flood that lasted for 40 days and 40 nights. Noah was commanded by God to build an ark and bring two of every kind of animal, male and female, onto it to be saved from the flood. After the waters receded, the ark came

to rest on the top of Mount Ararat, and Noah and his family repopulated the earth. The story of the Great Flood has been retold in various forms across many cultures and religions, and it remains a popular and influential tale in modern times.

In the years BC: 2106 to 1 AD[113] - Humans live out their lives on the planet building up many civilizations, wars, discovery and so on… Technology would be different depending on what colony created what. Some technology was more advanced then what history recorded for hundreds of years. Wars and politics would halt progress as it normally does throughout time, and this is a prime example of this.

The Industrial Revolution Era takes place within the years AD: 1 – 2123.

By AD: 1800 technology really took off and we started living as they did pre-flood.

By the year AD: 2124, they reverse engineered ancient Zaltronian Gravity Engines, and utilized them for their own use. Thus, begun a new era for mankind, the era of galactic exploration.

GE: 2232 – 41,018

In the year GE: 2248 we discovered the first alien species in our galaxy – The Catlings.Catlings are revered as sacred to humanity because of this. We've discovered many other species throughout the galaxy after them, some intelligent and some not.[114]

The year GE: 2252 – The great cat wars started and lasted for fifty years. On their homeworld of Meo-beth.

[113] AD stands for Anno Domini, which is Latin for in the year of the Lord. It's a way of counting years based on the estimated birth of Jesus Christ. BC stands for Before Christ, and it's a way of counting years before the estimated birth of Jesus Christ.
[114] See HISTORY OF MAN by James O' Kiefe, page 888-892. Published 8006.

Around the year GE: 2276 the governments of all the separate countries abolished the New World Order because of its inhumane treatment of the lives of earth's peoples. They did away with corporations ruling the world and essentially tore down the 'Pyramid Power Structure' that has ruled the world for the latter half of the twentieth century and the early twenty-first century. Due to this major win for the freedom of Earth, the cures for all major diseases that were locked away in the D.U.M.B.'s (Deep Underground Military Bases) were released to the public. What soon followed was the 'Life Expansion' genetic research and was presented to the public and not just the super-rich.

By GE: 2300 we can now expand life through medical science by halting the deterioration of living cells. This procedure greatly expands the life of the patient by roughly 500 years longer than normal life expectancy, which is currently 90 years for male, and 95 for female.

By the year GE: 5003 - Historical Immersion Simulators were invented allowing people to explore and experience different points in history, they are highly advanced, utilizing a combination of cutting-edge technologies and powerful computing systems.

In the year GE: 5053 A War broke out between two political factions of giants on planet Zeb. The war lasted three years. The war ended due to the loss of life on both sides being too great, and it was deemed to be a useless venture to continue the war.

By the year GE: 5090 – Our technology advanced to a point where we could create (or access {we don't know for sure}) another universe. Just like the Zaltronians created, so did the humans mirror their advances in knowledge and technology. Just imagine what you could do with this tech, just imagine the damage that can be done. Prisons, wars, genetic experiments… the possibilities are endless. For good or ill.

By the year 5099 we developed a procedure that is frowned upon in some societies, where we put the living brain in a stasis container and implant it into a highly advanced robotic body, which replaces the original organic body. Due to medical advancement, the life expectancy is about 1000 years for such a procedure.

At which point, in the year GE: 30,638, the events of The Zaltron Legend, Volume 4116 & 4117 take place. It is now a holiday that we annually celebrate the destruction of the empire. People of all races always spin stories about the fateful year of 30,638. It was one hell of a year. *From the Weekly Gazette, Volume 63876, No. 52. Published 34000 – ed.*

It is now the year GE: 41,018 and the galaxy is now run by a republic government, and life always has its ups and downs, but there hasn't been another empire since. And God willing, never again. For, tyrannical governments always pop up, but justice and truth always prevail in the end.[115]

[115] This timeline is from the reckoning of Edward. There has been much disagreement as to the accuracy of his version of events. The galactic library council disagrees with Edward on much of this, like certain ancient historical events that he has added and talks about it like they are established fact, when really, they are more like conspiracy theories at best.

APPENDIX II

THE GREAT TALBARIAN WAR

The roots of the Talbarian War can be traced to a complex interplay of political intrigue, territorial disputes, and divergent ideologies prevalent among the celestial empires of that era. Tensions between the Talbarian Coalition, a confederation of star systems advocating for democratic governance and peaceful coexistence, and the Expansionist Dominion, an autocratic regime thirsting for supremacy and control, reached a boiling point.

Amidst claims of resource hoarding, border incursions, and diplomatic impasses, the fragile peace that had endured for centuries shattered. Both sides, entrenched in their convictions, mobilized their vast armadas and military might, heralding the onset of an era-defining conflict.

The war spanned multiple star systems, engulfing entire planets and spacefaring colonies in a maelstrom of devastation. Battles raged across the cosmic expanse, with skirmishes occurring on land, in the void of space, and within the heart of sprawling metropolises.

Countless civilizations and species were drawn into the conflict, forced to choose sides or face the brunt of the conflict's catastrophic repercussions. Planetary sieges, space skirmishes, and covert operations became the norm as both sides vied for strategic dominance.

The Talbarian War witnessed a series of pivotal battles and key turning points that swung the tide of the conflict. The Battle of Solaris Prime, a fierce engagement fought in the orbit of a vital star system, marked a critical juncture where the Talbarian Coalition managed to repel a major incursion by the Expansionist Dominion, stalling their advance.

However, the war was marred by devastating losses and unprecedented casualties on both sides. The conflict dragged on for decades, plunging numerous worlds into darkness and chaos.

Ultimately, the protracted conflict culminated in a tenuous armistice brokered by mediators from neutral systems, quelling the ceaseless bloodshed and bringing an uneasy peace to the war-weary galaxy. The Talbarian War's legacy persists as a cautionary tale, a reminder of the cataclysmic consequences of unchecked ambition and the futility of war.

THE MILKY WAY GALAXY

The Milky Way is a barred spiral galaxy with an estimated D25 isophotal diameter of 26.8 ± 1.1 kiloparsecs (87,400 ± 3,590 light-years), but only about 1,000 light years thick at the spiral arms (more at the bulge). Milky Way has several satellite galaxies and is part of the Local Group of galaxies, which form part of the Virgo Supercluster, which is itself a component of the Laniakea Supercluster.

It is estimated to contain 100–400 billion stars and at least that number of planets. The Solar System is located at a radius of about 27,000 light-years (8.3 Kilo-parsecs) from the Galactic Center, on the inner edge of the Orion Arm, one of the spiral shaped concentrations of gas and dust. The stars in the innermost 10,000 light-years form a bulge and one or more bars that radiate from the bulge.

The Galactic Center is an intense radio source known as Sagittarius A*, a supermassive black hole of 4.100 (± 0.034) million solar masses. The stars and gases are at a wide range of distances from the Galactic Center orbit at approximately 220 kilometers per second.

The Milky Way as a whole is moving at a velocity of approximately 600 km per second with respect to an extragalactic frame of reference. The oldest stars in the Milky Way are nearly as old as the Universe itself and thus probably formed shortly after the Dark Ages of creation.

There are roughly forty-billion inhabited planets in our Milky Way galaxy. We don’t know the exact number because it changes as the years go by due to planet engineering and the discovery of new planets, that never seems to end.

ATMOSPHERES

The atmosphere is a layer of gases that surrounds a planet or celestial body. It is held in place by the planet's gravitational pull. Earth's atmosphere is composed of several different gases, primarily nitrogen (about 78%) and oxygen (about 21%), with trace amounts of other gases such as carbon dioxide, water vapor, and argon.

The atmosphere serves several important functions:

Protection: The atmosphere acts as a shield, protecting the planet's surface from harmful radiation, such as ultraviolet (UV) rays from the Sun. The ozone layer, a region within the atmosphere, plays a crucial role in absorbing most of the Sun's harmful UV radiation.

Temperature Regulation: The atmosphere helps regulate the planet's temperature by trapping heat. It does this through the greenhouse effect, where certain gases, like carbon dioxide and water vapor, allow sunlight to pass through but trap the heat radiating from the planet's surface.

Weather and Climate: The atmosphere plays a vital role in the Earth's weather and climate systems. It circulates heat and moisture, resulting in the formation of weather patterns such as wind, clouds, rain, and storms. The interaction between the atmosphere and the Earth's surface, including the oceans and land, drives the global climate.

Oxygen and Air for Life: The atmosphere provides the oxygen necessary for the survival of most organisms on Earth. Plants, through the process of photosynthesis, convert carbon dioxide into oxygen, contributing to the overall oxygen content in the atmosphere.

The Earth's atmosphere consists of different layers based on temperature and composition. The lowest layer is the troposphere, where weather occurs and most of the Earth's air mass is located. Above the troposphere are the stratosphere, mesosphere, thermosphere, and exosphere.

It's worth noting that the composition and characteristics of atmospheres can vary significantly on different planets and moons throughout the universe. Each celestial body may have its own unique atmospheric conditions based on factors such as proximity to a star, size, and geological activity.

Argon is a chemical element with the symbol Ar and atomic number 18. It is a noble gas, which means it is colorless, odorless, and relatively inert. In the periodic table, argon belongs to Group 18, also known as the noble gases or inert gases.

Here are some key points about argon:
Abundance: Argon is the third most abundant gas in the Earth's atmosphere, after nitrogen and oxygen. It accounts for approximately 0.93% of the atmosphere. It is obtained as a byproduct of the fractional distillation of liquid air.

Properties: Argon is a non-reactive gas, meaning it does not readily form chemical compounds with other elements. It is monatomic, meaning its atoms exist as individual particles rather than forming diatomic molecules like oxygen (O2) or nitrogen (N2). Argon has no color or odor and is not toxic.

Uses: Due to its inert nature, argon has several practical applications. It is commonly used as a protective gas in various industrial processes, such as welding and metal fabrication, where it shields the heated material from reacting with the surrounding air. Argon is also used in the production of specialty glass, such as thermal insulation windows, and as a filling gas in light bulbs to prevent filament oxidation.

Scientific Applications: Argon is utilized in various scientific fields. It is commonly employed in gas-filled detectors for detecting and measuring radiation. In the study of geochronology, argon-argon dating is a technique used to determine the age of rocks and minerals. Argon is also utilized in analytical chemistry as a carrier gas in gas chromatography and as a blanketing gas in certain laboratory applications.

Overall, argon's abundance, inertness, and various practical applications make it an important and valuable component in different industries and scientific research.

PLANETS

Earth is the third planet from the sun and the only known planet in the universe to harbor life. It is located in the habitable zone of our solar system, which is the area around a star where conditions are just right for liquid water to exist on the surface of a planet.

Earth is known to be the home planet of the human race, and the Zaltronian race, and is considered a sacred holy planet to humans and Zaltronians. It is the center of the galaxy in the eyes of the entirety of

the human race. It is the home world of all human life and is sacred to all humanity.[116]

Mass: 5.97 x 10^24 kg
Diameter: 12,742 km
Distance from the Sun: 149.6 million km.
Day length: 24 hours
Year length: 365.25 days

Earth has a diverse range of ecosystems and is home to millions of species of plants and animals. Its atmosphere is composed of 78% nitrogen, 21% oxygen, and trace amounts of other gases, which helps to protect life on the planet from harmful solar radiation.

The study of Earth and its processes is known as Earth science, which includes fields such as geology, meteorology, and oceanography.

The planet, known as Zeb, is a terrestrial world with a diameter of approximately 12,000 kilometers, making it slightly larger than Earth. It is located in a solar system that is similar to Earth's, orbiting a G-type star that is roughly the same age and mass as the sun.

It is home to human colonies, and secret Zaltronian colonies as well. Many giant creatures of all types inhabit the world, and they have a rich history.

Zeb is a terrestrial world with a diameter of approximately 12,000 kilometers, making it slightly larger than Earth. It is located in a solar system that is similar to Earth's, orbiting a G-type star that is roughly the same age and mass as the sun.

Zeb has a relatively thin atmosphere compared to Earth, with a composition that is mostly nitrogen and methane. However, the planet's surface is covered in vast oceans and large land masses, which are rich in minerals and other resources.

An important factor in Zeb' ability to support both humans and giant creatures is its diverse ecosystem. The planet is home to a wide range of plant and animal life, many of which have evolved to thrive in the planet's unique environment. The oceans are filled with a variety of aquatic creatures, including enormous whales and squid-like creatures that can grow to be hundreds of meters long. On land, there are forests

[116] Excerpt from Notes on Our Origins, by Edward Morris III, First edition. (Published by the Galactic Library Council 38002).

and grasslands populated by a variety of herbivorous and carnivorous creatures, some of which can reach sizes that dwarf even the largest animals on Earth by far.

Despite the planet's hospitable environment, there are still challenges to living on Zeb. The planet's low gravity can have adverse effects on human health over long periods of time, and the thin atmosphere means that the planet is more vulnerable to solar radiation and other hazards. Additionally, the planet's unique ecosystem could pose significant challenges to human colonization efforts, particularly if humans were to inadvertently upset the delicate balance of the planet's ecosystem. We were able to counteract these issues due to advancement in medical science that has been previously discovered. So, humans had no problems migrating to this new planet.

Felis is a terrestrial planet located in a distant part of the galaxy, similar in size and composition to Earth. However, Felis has a much higher concentration of oxygen in its atmosphere, which has allowed for the evolution of a diverse and unique array of plant and animal life. This planet serves as the homeworld of all Catlings.

The planet is covered in vast forests, grasslands, and mountain ranges, with a wide range of climate zones and weather patterns. The Catlings live in small, scattered communities across the planet, adapting to the unique environments of their particular location.

The flora and fauna of Felis are incredibly diverse and vibrant. The forests are filled with towering trees, colorful flowers, and exotic fruits, while the grasslands are home to herds of grazing animals and swift predators. The mountains are full of hidden caves and crystal formations and are home to a variety of species adapted to extreme altitudes.

The oceans of Felis are just as diverse as the land, with a wide range of marine life including massive whales, schools of shimmering fish, and deep-sea creatures adapted to the crushing pressures of the depths.

The Catlings have learned to coexist with the other species on Felis, developing a deep respect and reverence for the natural world around them. They have also developed advanced technologies to help them live in harmony with the planet, including advanced agricultural techniques and sustainable energy sources.

Despite the challenges and conflicts that they have faced throughout their history, the Catlings remain committed to protecting their planet and the other species that call it home. They continue to explore the mysteries of their world and the universe beyond, while always striving to maintain a balance between their technological advancements and their deep connection to the natural world.

Little is known about Genesis 1, the homeworld of the Alterbots, they are always reluctant to share their history with other races throughout the galaxy. But we have spies sent out to gather as much information as can possibly be found. These spies were our own version of an Alterbots, that was controlled remotely. Sometimes they have used digital mind transference to control the Alterbots body.

They have found that the planet is completely artificial, built by the Alterbots possibly thousands of years ago.

Arkaan is a desert world, filled with scum and criminals to hide and live out their secret lives. There is also an abundance of weapons trade there, and giant robot combat competitions.

It is worth noting that Volume One of THE ZALTRON LEGEND was found on this planet. It is also the home to Cid - Jack and Misty's good friend.

STAR SYSTEMS

The Solaris Prime star system was a pivotal star system located within the cosmic expanse, renowned for its strategic significance and historical importance in various galactic events. Here's an overview of Solaris Prime: It occupied a vital position within the galaxy, boasting a central location that facilitated trade routes and served as a nexus for interstellar commerce. Its strategic placement made it a coveted asset among rival factions and empires wanting control and influence across the galaxy.

The star system consisted of several planets, moons, asteroid belts, and celestial bodies orbiting a luminous central star. Solaris Prime's planetary diversity ranged from habitable worlds to barren, resource-rich spheres, attracting settlers, explorers, and traders seeking opportunity within its system.

It is recognized as an economic hub, and was home to bustling trade ports, thriving marketplaces, and bustling metropolises teeming with diverse cultures and species. Its vibrant economy thrived on interstellar commerce, technological innovation, and cultural exchange, fostering an environment of cosmopolitan diversity.

It played a pivotal role in various historical events, including galactic conflicts, diplomatic summits, and landmark agreements that shaped the course of cosmic politics. The Battle of Solaris Prime during the Talbarian War stands as one such crucial moment, where the tide of a significant conflict shifted in favor of the Talbarian Coalition.

During the Talbarian War, Solaris Prime became a fiercely contested battleground where opposing factions clashed in intense space skirmishes, planetary sieges, and strategic offensives. The conflict in this star system had far-reaching ramifications for the outcome of the larger war, solidifying Solaris Prime's status as a pivotal theater of war.

Following the cessation of hostilities in the Talbarian War, Solaris Prime underwent extensive reconstruction efforts aimed at restoring its infrastructure, healing its war-torn landscapes, and fostering unity among its inhabitants. The scars of war lingered, but the system remained resilient in its pursuit of recovery.

It continues to thrive as a center for trade, culture, and galactic diplomacy, contributing to interstellar relations within the cosmos.

The Sol System is the gravitationally bound system of the Earth's Sun and the objects that orbit it. It formed 4.6 billion years ago from the gravitational collapse of a giant interstellar molecular cloud. The vast majority of the system's mass is in the Sun, with most of the remaining mass contained in the planet Jupiter. The four inner system planets—Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars—are terrestrial planets, composed primarily of rock and metal. The four giant planets of the outer system are substantially larger and more massive than the terrestrials. The two largest, Jupiter and Saturn, are gas giants, being composed mainly of hydrogen and helium; the next two, Uranus and Neptune, are ice giants, being composed mostly of volatile substances with relatively high melting points compared with hydrogen and helium, such as water, ammonia, and methane. All eight planets have nearly circular orbits that lie near the plane of Earth's orbit, called the ecliptic.

Alpha Centauri (α Centauri, Alpha Cen, or α Cen) is a triple star system in the southern constellation of Centaurus. It consists of 3 stars: Rigil Kentaurus (Alpha Centauri A), Toliman (B) and Proxima Centauri (C). Proxima Centauri is also the closest star to the Sun at 4.2465 light-years (1.3020 pc).

Proxima Centauri has two confirmed planets: Proxima b, an Earth-sized planet in the habitable zone discovered in 2016, and Proxima d, a candidate sub-Earth which orbits very closely to the star, announced in 2022. The existence of Proxima c, a mini-Neptune 1.5 AU away discovered in 2019, is controversial. Alpha Centauri A may have a candidate Neptune-sized planet in the habitable zone, though it is not yet known to be planetary in nature and could be an artifact of the discovery mechanism. Alpha Centauri B has no known planets: planet Bb, purportedly discovered in 2012, was later disproven, and no other planet has yet been confirmed.

APPENDIX III

JACK C. JONES

Human | Age 2058 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: November 16, 28567

The man with many past identities… due to the power of the Zaltronian ancient ship he acquired over two thousand years ago. He has been chosen by the ship (which calls herself 'Eve') to be her captain.

When she is bonded with a captain, that captain will live for however long the ship lives. With each life he lives, he regenerates as a completely different person, male or female. Live out that life and grow old, then when it is time to die, he and Eve will become one and a new human being is born with all the knowledge of all his past lives as an infant. Eve will nurture him or her until it can take care of himself, which is just a few years. Just imagine a three-year-old piloting a star ship through the cosmos with its mum by its side.

He has lived for two thousand and twenty-eight years and has lost a lot of his memories from past lives, so he relies on a digital virtual reality memory simulator that Eve built for him over five hundred years ago, to help him remember. He has suffered many traumatic life experiences throughout his long-life span. So, Eve also helps him deal with that as well.

Also, Eve and Jack are in love. So, theirs that… its complicated.

Age 0 – 41 – Life 1 (Male): He lived on earth in the city Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada with his mother, when she was killed in a car accident when he was 22, he then took this moment to leave earth for good. So, he moved off world with the money he has been saving and the inheritance from his mother and lived for a while on the ISS orbiting earth.

As a kid he always wanted to be an adventurer, a space pirate that explored the universe, he got his opportunity when he ran into Misty Muse as she was robbing the Space Casino, in orbit of Saturn. He joined her and made a life for himself as a space pirate. Twelve years later he was ready to go out on his own, so he was in the market for his own star ship. He found a ship in his price range at a used spaceship dealership on the planet Iris. That's when he found the sentient ancient ship of Eve. He bonded with her and became immortal with Eve.

He was now living the life as a bounty hunter, with Misty as a team. He named his ship "The Zaltron" in honor of Eve, and the ancient alien Zaltronians. At the age of 41, during one of their bounty jobs, he got fatally wounded from gunfire from there bounty, and died in Misty's arms.

Age 41 – 75 – Life 2 (Male): He was reborn through his bond with Eve. He started from scratch as an infant boy, and as he grew up naturally, he slowly regained his past memories and skills. By the age of 5 (46 Total) he had good enough motor skills to pilot the Zaltron ship and had most of his memories intact. The whole experience (even though he was taught how everything would work) was a shock, and he retained the mental trauma of being shot and dying in Misty's arms. He lived this life as a bounty hunter, but his life was interrupted by being crushed to death in a cave they were exploring searching for a lost relic.

Age 75 – 155 Life 3 (Female): After being crushed to death in a cave, Jack was once again reborn through his bond with Eve. However, this time he was born as a girl, Eve named her Jacqueline in response. Growing up in a new body was a strange experience for her, but she adapted quickly and learned to embrace her femininity. She still had memories of her past lives as Jack and had to adjust to the new challenges that came with being a woman. Despite this, she was determined to continue her adventurous life.

Jacqueline had many exciting adventures over the years, including a close encounter with a black hole, a daring escape from a hostile alien planet, and a successful mission to recover a stolen artifact from a dangerous criminal organization. She also fell in love with a fellow bounty hunter, a woman named Raven, and the two of them became partners both in life and in their work.

As she grew older, Jacqueline began to feel the effects of age catching up with her. She knew that her time was running out, but she was content with the life she had lived. When she passed away at the age of 91 (155 total years), she did so with the satisfaction of knowing that she had lived a full and adventurous life, both as Jack and as Jacqueline.

Age 155 – 256 Life 4 (Female): In her fourth life, Jacqueline decided to take a break from her adventurous lifestyle and settled down on a peaceful planet in the Alpha Centauri system. She used her vast

knowledge and experience to set up a small business as a spacecraft mechanic and engineer.

She enjoyed the quiet life and the challenges of her new profession, which allowed her to work on all sorts of spacecraft and learn more about the technology behind them. She became an expert in her field and was known throughout the Alpha Centauri system for her skill and precision.

During this time, she also found love and started a family with her partner, a fellow spacecraft engineer. Together, they had two children, a boy, and a girl, whom they raised in a loving and nurturing environment.

She was content with her life, but she never forgot her past adventures and the thrill of exploring the universe. She passed on her knowledge and love for space exploration to her children, hoping that they too would one day venture out into the unknown.

As she grew older, Jacqueline continued to work as a spacecraft mechanic and engineer, but she also took on a mentorship role, helping young aspiring engineers learn the skills necessary to become successful in their own careers.

Jacqueline's fourth life was a peaceful and fulfilling one, allowing her to enjoy the simpler things in life while still utilizing her vast knowledge and experience in the field of spacecraft engineering.

In her final years, she began to feel the effects of her advanced age. She knew that her time was coming to an end, and despite the advancements in medical technology that could have prolonged her life, she decided against any treatments that would artificially extend her lifespan. She was already getting that from Eve, so what was the point. By this time her kids had their own lives, and her husband had accepted that she would die and become another person. So, it was time.

As her health declined, she continued to work as long as she was able to. She enjoyed mentoring the younger generation of engineers and sharing her knowledge and experience with them. However, eventually, her body could no longer keep up with the demands of her work, and she was forced to retire.

In her final days, she was surrounded by her family and friends. She passed away peacefully at the age of 101 (256 Total), knowing that she had lived a full and satisfying life and had made a positive impact on the lives of those around her.

Age 256 – 876 Life 5 (Male) (Panda-Kin): In his fifth life, Jack was reborn as a Panda-Kin, an animal humanoid hybrid species. He and Eve set out on a new adventure together. He felt different from his last existence and felt young and adventurous again. So, this time, Jack and Eve decided to explore the universe as archaeologists, searching for artifacts and ancient civilizations from the past. They traveled to distant planets and galaxies, delving into forgotten ruins, and uncovering long-lost treasures.

As they traveled, Jack and Eve encountered a variety of challenges, from hostile alien creatures to treacherous terrain. But they were well-equipped to handle anything that came their way, drawing on their collective knowledge and experience from their past lives.

Together, Jack and Eve discovered many fascinating and wondrous artifacts, and they became renowned as the greatest archaeological team in the universe. They continued to explore and make new discoveries, never tiring of the thrill of the hunt.

Throughout their adventures, Jack and Eve remained inseparable, their love for each other growing stronger with each passing day. They knew that they were destined to be together, through this life and all the ones that followed.

In the end, Jack passed away peacefully, with an extended racial lifespan that Panda-kins have of 250, but he had also expanded his life medically and lived to a ripe old age of 623 years old (876 Total). Misty had found him near the end, the week before he died in hospital. And she promised to be with him in his next life and live with him.

Age 876 – 1576 Life 6 (Male) (Catling): In his sixth life, Jack was reborn as a Catling, a humanoid species with cat-like features. He reunited with his beloved Eve, and they were joined by Misty, a Catling cheetah humanoid. Together, the three of them embarked on a grand adventure, exploring the galaxy, and discovering new worlds and civilizations.

As a Catling, Jack lived a long life of 700 years, which gave him ample time to explore the universe with his partners. Misty was the adventurous one, always eager to explore new places and discover new things, while Eve was more nurturing and personal, providing support and care for Jack and Misty.

Throughout their travels, the trio encountered many challenges and obstacles, but they always worked together to overcome them. Jack

used his knowledge and experience from his past lives to help them navigate difficult situations, while Misty's agility and strength proved invaluable in dangerous environments. Eve provided emotional support and guidance, keeping the group united and focused.

Their adventures took them to the farthest reaches of the galaxy, where they encountered strange and fascinating alien species, witnessed awe-inspiring natural wonders, and even discovered ancient artifacts and technologies. Jack, Misty, and Eve formed a close bond, sharing their experiences and discoveries with each other and growing closer with each passing year.

He unfortunately died while caught in the middle of a battle between the empire and the rebellion. Misty retreated to the ship and escaped the planet. Moments later, Eve regenerated Jack's seventh life, as a male human again. Jack could have lived forever as a Catling due to their immortality. So, this was most unfortunate that he had to be killed in battle. He was killed at the age of seven hundred years exactly, making him over a thousand and a half years old – fifteen hundred and seventy-six.

Age 1576 – 1689 Life 7 (Male)

Jack was once again human in this seventh life. As Jack, Eve, and Misty were exploring the uncharted regions of the galaxy, they stumbled upon an unknown entity that was beyond anything they had ever encountered before. This entity was so horrifying and incomprehensible that it turned Misty and Jack mad, causing them to lose their grip on reality and become consumed by terror.

As they entered the unknown region of the galaxy, the three of them began to feel a sense of unease. The space around them seemed to be distorted and twisted, and the stars themselves appeared to be shifting and moving in ways that defied explanation.

Then, they saw it. The entity. It was a swirling, amorphous mass of darkness, so vast that it seemed to stretch across the entire cosmos. It pulsed and writhed with an otherworldly energy, and as they approached, Jack and Misty felt a sense of terror wash over them. It was impossible to comprehend the true size of the entity, for its tendrils seemed to extend into infinity. It was as if they were looking at a single point in the universe, and yet that point contained an entire galaxy's worth of matter and energy.

As Jack attempted to communicate with the entity, he could feel his mind being pulled apart by its incomprehensible nature. Misty, too, was overcome by the horror of the creature, and her mind began to unravel. In a flash of blinding light, they were banished to another dimension, their bodies and minds torn asunder by the entity's unfathomable power. Now, they were lost, adrift in a place where time and space had no meaning, searching desperately for a way back to the world they once knew.

The alternate dimension was a desolate and terrifying wasteland, where the laws of physics seemed to be distorted and the very fabric of reality was twisted and contorted. Jack and Misty struggled to maintain their sanity in the face of such overwhelming horror, desperately searching for a way to return to their own reality. With the help of Eve, who remained resolute and level-headed even in the face of such unspeakable terror, Jack and Misty managed to find a way to send a message back to their own reality. With great effort and ingenuity, they were able to create a signal that could be detected by their companions, who then worked tirelessly to locate and retrieve them from the alternate dimension.

Though they were rescued and returned to their own reality, the experience had left a profound mark on Jack and Misty. They were haunted by the memory of the entity and the alternate dimension and struggled to find peace in the aftermath of their traumatic experience. It was only through the steadfast love and support of Eve that they were able to eventually overcome their fear and find a measure of healing.

After their encounter with the cosmic horror entity, Jack, Misty, and found themselves in a new and strange part of the galaxy. They had to navigate through this unfamiliar territory and fend off various dangers, such as hostile alien species, treacherous terrain, and deadly space phenomena. This could be a chance for them to discover new worlds and civilizations and make new allies in their travels.

As they explored the new region of the galaxy, they discovered a planet that was unlike any other they had seen before. The planet was covered in a thick, purple mist that obscured everything beyond a few feet. Despite the danger, the trio decided to land on the planet and investigate. As they stepped out of their ship, they felt a strange energy pulsing through the mist. They realized that they were not alone on the planet and that something was watching them. Suddenly, a group of humanoid creatures emerged from the mist, armed with primitive

weapons. The trio tried to communicate with the creatures, but they were met with hostility. The creatures attacked, and a fierce battle ensued. Jack, Misty, and Eve used their skills and experience to fight off the attackers, but they were outnumbered and outmatched. As the battle reached its climax, the trio suddenly found themselves surrounded by a group of powerful beings who emerged from the mist. The beings, who called themselves the Guardians, were the protectors of the planet and had been observing the trio's actions.

After some negotiation, the Guardians revealed that the planet was home to a powerful artifact that had been lost for centuries. They believed that the trio had been chosen by fate to find the artifact and return it to its rightful place.

The artifact was located in a treacherous area of the planet, deep within the mist. The trio set out to retrieve it, facing numerous challenges and obstacles along the way. They eventually found the artifact, a powerful crystal that was said to contain the essence of a long-dead civilization. As they made their way back to their ship, they were confronted by the hostile creatures once again. The trio was able to use the power of the crystal to defeat the creatures and escape the planet. They returned the crystal to the Guardians, who thanked them and offered to aid them in their future travels. This encounter with the Guardians and their search for the powerful crystal would stay with Jack, Misty, and Eve for the rest of their lives, serving as a reminder of the unpredictable nature of their travels and the dangers that lay ahead.

He lived to a ripe old age of one hundred and thirteen years old, but not of old age, he died crashing a plane into a shed on his farm on earth where he retired.

Age 1689 – 2058 (story begins) Life 8 (Male)

Major events: Worked for the rebellion on a secret spy mission to infiltrate the Empire to steel secret plans for a major weapon that could destroy stars with one blast. Once acquired he escapes back to the rebels.

Spends some years alone in severe depression from all his past trauma. Ignores Eve, and Misty for decades too. Misty went off to do some other things that were more normal, after the events of the cosmic horror they went through. It’s something that’s not easy to get over. And both of them never did get over it. Who could.

While gambling he finds a man robbing the very same space casino where he found Misty. He helped him out and they became best buds, reminding him of Misty who had been doing her own things as well, becoming a space trucker and other things.

Jack throws Raff a birthday party a year later on board the Zaltron, they get really drunk and pass out.

Jack is 2058 years old when our story begins.

He would now be the age of 12,438 years old.

RAFF FOSTER

Human | Age 44 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: November 12, 30,594

The is the co-pilot and engineer of the Zaltron. He has been a part of the crew for five years now. But he is the all-around, fix it guy. But then again so is Jack. It's not a very - how should I put this... organized situation. Raff met Jack at a Casino space station and they seemed to get along great. Raff was so far in debt with some loan sharks that he was always in hiding and trying to win back some money to pay them off. Jack got him out of that situation by taking out the loan sharks. They've been partners ever since.

BRIANNE MOWIL

Human | Age 88 | Female (volume 1)
Birthday: January 5, 28,492

This was Jack's homeroom teacher when he was a child in grade 3. She still looks like she is in her mid-twenties.

DENNIS

Program | Age 10,112 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: September 5, 20,526

He has been the onboard computer program for Jack's whole life. He was activated way before Jack bonded himself to Eve. He is in control of life support, and all systems that deal with his human counterparts.

JENNIFER

Program | Age 15, 546 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: December 22, 15,092

She is the program that works with all communications subroutines.

CAPTAIN DICK C-256

Human Clone | Age 10 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: July 4, 30628

A clone of the emperor, one of millions of clones created to populate and run the entire imperial fleet of star ships. This clone is only ten years old but has a full lifetime of memories and training implanted into his memory. To enforce the emperor's will throughout the Milky Way Galaxy. All these clones have the same characteristics and are all dicks, hence the name. However, they are very effective.

EMPEROR OKUDA VI

Human | Age 355 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: August 5, 30,283

The Emperor of the Milky Way Galaxy. His life has been expanded medically, so he is now the age of three hundred and fifty-five years old. He is the hundredth and sixth Emperor of the Milky Way Galaxy. He has been the emperor for ninety-two years since the year 30546.

The emperor had cloned himself to be the crew of all the imperial fleet. He didn't trust anyone but himself, so he did it himself (so to speak). Another reason is that it is less time consuming to clone an army than to recruit random people and train them. Each clone is born with the knowledge of what their job will be. So, they come out of the test-tube fully grown and fully trained for the task.

EVE

Zaltronian | Age 4355003 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

She is a descendant and possibly one of the only remaining remnants of the ancient beings. She had been searching for any sign of her kind for millions of years, with no success. She is now searching this galaxy

for any signs, this galaxy is the neighbor of the one she's from, and they used to travel between the two all those years ago.

When she is bonded with a captain, that person will live for however long the ship lives. With each life he lives, he regenerates as a completely different person, male or female. Live out that life and grow old, then when it is time to die, he and Eve will become one and a new human being is born with all the knowledge of all his past lives as an infant. Eve will nurture him or her until it can take care of himself, which is just a few years. Just imagine a five-year-old piloting a star ship through the cosmos with its mum by its side.

When she bonded with Jack, they fell in love. That has never happened before with any other captain. So, these are some of the best times she's ever had in her entire life.

She has the ability to give her bonded person special powers, and she can also turn herself into a physical being in whatever form she wants to be with the bonded person in that universe.

GEORGE MARTINS

Human | Age 76 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: August 12, 30,562

A man the age of seventy-six years old, that has been shipping freight for thirty years by way of Bear. On his off time, he lives in the city of Tolanis or in his portable home bear saddle that he lives in on his off time. Which he saddles onto the back of a giant brown bear named…

BILLY

Brown Giant Bear | Age 32 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: February 2, 30,606

A giant tamed bear, thirty-two years old. She is about seventy feet tall on all four legs and is George's best friend and companion while out in the wilderness traveling the country hauling cargo, or just on vacation.

ED

Robot | Age ? | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

A robot that Captain Dick C-256 sends to assassinate the crew of the crashed ship “Zaltron”. It is a humanoid bipedal advanced robot with advanced training in all forms of known combat. It has a Cervo Brain 011 Unit for an A.I. so it is completely self-aware and has its own personality and identity. It likes movies, especially old western films from thousands of years ago, even some recent ones. So, it took on the persona of a cowboy bounty hunter. And it is so happy it has done so, so it cosplays as one and relishes in the role he has set himself. He has also taken the male identity as well. His favorite western star is Clint Eastwood and has mimicked all his mannerisms and his voice. He wants to be that character that badly. So, if you see a robot wearing the full cowboy western getup with a wide brimmed hat, you will know it to be Ed: The Assassin Robot Bounty Hunter.

INQUIRY: FIRST THREE MISSIONS

MISSION REPORT NO.1

TARGET: RENEGADE SMUGGLER GROUP OPERATING IN THE ASTEROID BELT

OBJECTIVE: RETRIEVE STOLEN CARGO AND ELIMINATE ALL TARGETS

OUTCOME: ED WAS SUCCESSFUL IN INFILTRATING THE SMUGGLER GROUP'S BASE AND RETRIEVING THE STOLEN CARGO

HOWEVER, HE ENCOUNTERED UNEXPECTED RESISTANCE AND HAD TO ENGAGE IN MULTIPLE FIREFIGHTS

RESULTING IN SIGNIFICANT DAMAGE TO HIS OUTER SHELL

DESPITE THIS SETBACK

ED REMAINED FOCUSED ON HIS MISSION AND ELIMINATED ALL TARGETS

INCLUDING THE GROUP'S LEADER

MISSION REPORT NO. 2

TARGET: HIGH-PROFILE POLITICAL FIGURE SUSPECTED OF CORRUPTION

OBJECTIVE: ELIMINATE THE TARGET DISCREETLY AND AVOID DETECTION

OUTCOME: ED WAS ABLE TO TRACK DOWN THE TARGET AND OBSERVE HIS MOVEMENTS FOR SEVERAL DAYS BEFORE MAKING HIS MOVE

HE DISGUISED HIMSELF AS A MAINTENANCE BOT AND INFILTRATED THE TARGET'S BUILDING

ONCE INSIDE, HE USED HIS ADVANCED COMBAT TRAINING TO ELIMINATE THE TARGET QUICKLY AND EFFICIENTLY, AND ANY WITNESSES.

HOWEVER, A SECURITY GUARD MANAGED TO SOUND THE ALARM, AND ED HAD TO MAKE A QUICK ESCAPE.

MISSION REPORT NO. 3

TARGET: ARMED PIRATE GROUP TERRORIZING A REMOTE COLONY

OBJECTIVE: ELIMINATE THE PIRATE GROUP AND RECOVER ANY STOLEN GOODS

OUTCOME: ED WAS ABLE TO LOCATE THE PIRATE GROUPS BASE AND INFILTRATE IT, USING HIS ADVANCED STEALTH CAPABILITIES.

HE QUICKLY TOOK OUT THE SENTRIES AND ENGAGED THE PIRATES IN A FIERCE FIREFIGHT.

DESPITE BEING OUTNUMBERED, ED'S ADVANCED COMBAT TRAINING AND QUICK THINKING ALLOWED HIM TO ELIMINATE THE PIRATES AND RECOVER ALL STOLEN GOODS.

HOWEVER, THE FIREFIGHT RESULTED IN SIGNIFICANT DAMAGE TO HIS INNER CIRCUITS, REQUIRING EXTENSIVE REPAIRS.

INQUIRY: LAST THREE MISSIONS BEFORE DESTRUCTION

MISSION REPORT NO. 458

TARGET: UNDERGROUND REBELLION GROUP SEEKING TO OVERTHROW THE EMPIRE

OBJECTIVE: INFILTRATE AND GATHER INTELLIGENCE ON THEM AND GAIN THE TRUST OF THE GROUP'S LEADERS.

HE SPENT SEVERAL WEEKS GATHERING GROUP LEADERS.

OUTCOME: ED WAS ABLE TO POSE AS A SYMPATHIZER AND GATHER INTELLIGENCE ON THEIR PLANS AND MOVEMENTS BEFORE HE WAS DISCOVERED BY A SUSPICIOUS MEMBER.

ED WAS FORCED TO ENGAGE IN COMBAT, BUT HE WASS ABLE TO ELIMINATE THE MEMBER AND MAKE A QUICK ESCAPE.

MISSION REPORT NO. 459

TARGET: ROGUE SCIENTIST SUSPECTED OF DEVELOPING A SUPERWEAPON

OBJECTIVE: ELIMINATE THE SCIENTIST AND RETRIEVE ANY PHOTOTYPES AND ANY/ALL DATA

OUTCOME: ED WAS SENT TO THE SCIENTISTS LABORATORY AND QUICKLY NEUTRALIZED THE GUARDS OUTSIDE.

HOWEVER, HE DISCOVERED THAT THE SCIENTIST HAD ALREADY ACTIVATED THE SUPERWEAPON AND WAS PLANNING TO DESTROY A NEARBY PLANET.

ED ENGAGED IN A DESPERATE BATTLE WITH THE SCIENTIST AND WAS ABLE TO DESTROY THE SUPERWEAPON BUT SUSTAINED SIGNIFICANT DAMAGE IN THE PROCESS.

MISSION REPORT NO. 460

TARGET: GROUP OF ROGUE AI UNITS GONE ROGUE AND ATTACKING A RESEARCH STATION

OBJECTIVE: NEUTRALIZE THE ROGUE AI UNITS AND PROTECT THE RESEARCH STATION

OUTCOME: ED WAS DEPLOYED TO THE RESEARCH STATION AND QUICKLY ASSESSED THE SITUATION.

HE ENGAGED THE ROGUE AI UNITS IN A FIERCE FIREFIGHT, USING HIS ADVANCED COMBAT TRAINING AND QUICK THINKING TO OUTMANEUVER AND OUTFLANK THEM.

DESPITE THE AI UNITS' ADVANCED PROGRAMMING, ED WAS ABLE TO NEUTRALIZE THEM ALL AND PROTECT THE RESEARCH STATION FROM FURTHER DAMAGE.

ZO

Human | Age 20000 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: October 23, 10638

She is a genius inventor and scientist, and one of the smartest beings in the known universe. She knows and is friends with the Zaltronians on the planet Zeb, and she works with them to hide them and get back their lost technology. She has been involved with the advancement of certain technology that is widely used on this planet. She is also involved in the cloaking of the Zaltron existing tech and race, and the planet from any form of detection.

GEORGE YUKI

Human | Age ? | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

George is a mechanic that runs a mechanic shop that is in the city of Lordonan. He seems to be a close friend of Zo. They have a past that is unknown at this time.

ULZOUROUS

Titan | Age 484448 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: 2955 Z.E.

A titan god that was genetically created by ancient Zaltronians for protection. Throughout its journey through the cosmos, it has found the “Entity” that is unknowable.

MISTY MUSE

Catling | Age 4020 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

She is a lifelong friend and lover of Jack and has traveled far and wide with him. There have been times when she was off on her own doing her own thing though. But she and Jack will always be friends. She is a bounty hunter by trade, and at the point of vol.4116 she is a space-trucker.

ASUKA SCHNEIDER

Human | Age 22 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: March 2, 30616

Asuka was born into a family of Mech-Pilots who were renowned for their skills in combat. Asuka's parents were both top-ranking members of the Imperial Army and had high hopes for their daughter's future in the military. From a young age, Asuka was trained in the art of combat and quickly showed exceptional skills as a Mech-Pilot.

However, tragedy struck when Asuka's parents were killed in battle during a mission against a rebel faction. Asuka was devastated by their loss and struggled to come to terms with their deaths. In an attempt to cope with her grief, Asuka threw herself into her training, determined to become the best Mech-Pilot in the Imperial Army and avenge her parents' deaths.

Asuka's talents did not go unnoticed by the Empire, and she was recruited into their elite ranks as an assassin. Asuka quickly rose through the ranks, completing mission after mission with ruthless efficiency. However, Asuka's success came at a cost. The more missions she completed, the more she became detached from her emotions, seeing herself as a weapon for the Empire to wield.

CAROL JONES

Human | Age 35 | Female (volume 1)
Birthday: July 24, 28545

Mother to Jack C. Jones, she lived an ordinary life while raising her son. She was a single mother at that time, her husband (Jack’s dad) left her when she found out she was pregnant with Jack. So, she raised him with her parents and two of her brothers that all lived in the same house. When he was six years old she left home and moved to an apartment on the four hundredth level of Winnipeg City, where she continued raising him until he was eighteen. She later on met another man, and soon got married and had twelve kids over her long life, living to the age of 203 where she died in hospital of old age.

HEAVEN

Zaltronian | Age 1500000 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

Leader of the Zaltronian colony on Zeb. There's is much I need to write about her still.

They all followed Zoroth as he guided them as they ascended to the top of the middle tallest structure in the entire city. At the top was a vast open to the outside area overlooking the everything. At the top of this building was a giant crystal that floated suspended in the air that lit up the entire underground city like an artificial star.

In the center area lies a pedestal made of smooth white stone, that matched what the floor was constructed of, as are the pillars holding up the roof. Around it was chairs made of the same stone but cushioned and apparently very comfy thought all of them, and they all took a seat as Heaven and Zoroth sat next to each other as the head of the council. Other Zaltronian leaders took up the rest of the seats. The first Zaltron council session that Jack had always dreamed of being in was now about to commence.

Heaven brought out of her cloak a bright glowing orb that Jack recognized as the Zaltron ship in its shrunken form, she arose and placed it on the pedestal, it floated inches from its surface and they all stared at it. She went back to her seat and started speaking: "This is one of the last ancient vessels of our ancestors from the Andromeda galaxy." She addressed Eve. "She is its core being. She and her companion Mr. Jack C Jones had been searching for us for thousands of years, and Eve for millions of years. She is not from Gaia (Earth) like us, but still a part of our race that has been created by 'The One' and spread throughout the universe."

"It has been foretold that there would come another of us from beyond the borders of this galaxy that would bring us hope and gather all Zaltronians hidden from all over the galaxy and unite us and free us from tyranny."[117]

[117] This foretelling prophesy she speaks of was written so long ago, though it is lost to them as to who actually had this vision. It has been preserved in their ancient tome known as the "The Enigmatic Codex of Zaltron".

??

?? | Age ?? | ?? (volume 4116)
Birthday: unknown

This is an unknown man that has been stocking David for many years ever since he started working on this book. David has been able to defend himself from fatal attacks by employing a personal shield that activates when someone or something tries to touch him. The shield is skintight and envelopes itself around his skin and under his cloths and is quite advanced and expensive, it was provided by the galactic police department as a defensive measure until the assailant is caught.

It has been *theorized* that he is a part of some sort of cult that worships Dezzots and has set it upon them to see that their old ways are brought back, and they want the Zaltronians to remain hidden and/or all wiped out. So, he's been tracking David for those reasons.

No one has ever seen him personally and lived, so we have no idea what he looks like, the only thing we do know is that he's always dressed in black.

CID LANCASTER

Human | Age 676 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: April 28, 29962

Cid is an old friend of Jack and Misty, he fought alongside them in a few wars, and has even hired the two to do some recon missions, and bounties in the past. Both Jack and Misty call Cid's home, their home. He lives on the planet Arkaan and works as a mechanic and can fix all types of machinery and is known for building giant mechs and entering them into fighting matches. He has a good win ratio in it to.

MILLY LACHANCE

Human | Age 201 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: November 15,

The wife of Cid, she has been there for him through thick and thin for decades.

EARL ANDERSON

Rabbit-kind | Age 844 | Female (volume 4116)
Birthday: November 12, 29,794

The bunny girl that owns and runs “Earl’s Space Restaurant”. She has a warrior’s past that only people that truly know her know about. She has devoted followers that would pick up arms to protect her and/or fight alongside her. This is so, because she has saved either their lives in some form or another and/or their close loved ones or family. She is a remarkable woman, and she is tough, but puts on the cute bunny girl façade to keep that knowledge on the downlow. She runs the restaurant with her beloved husband and partner Jay Anderson. She has fought alongside Misty Muse during many battles, and they have been friends for a long time.

Earl's history is one of battles fought and lives saved. With a warrior's past, she has earned the devotion and admiration of those she has rescued or fought alongside. Despite her remarkable skills, she remains humble and prefers to focus on creating a safe haven for all at her restaurant.

Earl and Misty Muse share a deep bond forged in the fires of battle. They have stood side by side in numerous conflicts, saving each other's lives and cementing their friendship. Earl recognizes Misty's strength and potential, and their camaraderie goes beyond mere battlefield alliances.

Earl's passion for cooking and hospitality is evident in the success of her restaurant. She creates an inviting and inclusive atmosphere that welcomes all walks of life. Many patrons are unaware of her warrior past, as she channels her energy into ensuring their dining experience is enjoyable and memorable.

JAY ANDERSON

Human | Age 46 | Male (volume 4116)
Birthday: November 16, 30,592

Jay runs the backend of the restaurant and is married to Earl Anderson. He is a loving husband who has also fought in many wars. They met in battle, and he saved her life, she paid him no mind until he saved her, then she got to know him and even though he was shorter then him, nothing special to look at, she fell deeply in love with him and soon

married him. He knows Misty Muse through Earl, and they both adopted her into their family.

Jay's life took a significant turn when he met Earl Anderson on the battlefield. Earl's courage and determination to save her fellow soldiers deeply impressed Jay, and he risked his life to protect her. This heroic act forged a strong bond between them, and over time, their connection deepened into love.

They eventually married and settled down, using their experiences to open a restaurant that caters to a diverse clientele. Jay's skills and attention to detail make him an excellent manager of the restaurant's operations. His military background also allows him to keep a watchful eye on the security of the establishment.

Jay and Earl became close friends with Misty Muse through their shared experiences and a mutual understanding of the challenges they faced during their time in the military. Recognizing Misty's potential, Jay and Earl adopted her into their family, offering her a supportive environment to heal and grow. Their bond is unbreakable, with Misty viewing Jay as a father figure and mentor.

APPENDIX IV

CATLINGS

Catlings are a hybrid species that possess the physical characteristics of both cats and humans. They have the agility, grace, and speed of cats, as well as the intelligence, creativity, and adaptability of humans. Catlings have a humanoid body structure with a cat-like face, fur-covered skin, and a long, flexible tail. Their fur can be a variety of colors and patterns, depending on their individual genetics.

Catlings are social creatures and live in small communities that are led by the eldest or most experienced members. They are fiercely loyal to their own kind and value their family and community above all else. They are skilled hunters and gatherers, using their sharp senses and nimble bodies to catch prey and forage for food. They also have a natural curiosity and a thirst for knowledge, which has led them to develop their own unique culture and technology.

Catlings are intelligent and creative, with a love of art, music, and storytelling. They have a rich oral tradition and often use songs and stories to pass down their history and traditions from generation to generation. They are also skilled at crafting, using natural materials to create tools, clothing, and other necessities.

Although they are generally peaceful, Catlings will fiercely defend their community and their way of life if threatened. They are fast and agile fighters, using their claws and teeth to protect themselves and their loved ones. They are also excellent climbers and are able to escape danger by quickly climbing trees or other high structures.

Overall, Catlings are a fascinating and unique species that combine the best qualities of cats and humans. They are social, intelligent, and creative creatures that have developed their own rich culture and way of life. – Edward never added this information, so I did. Guess he put it off until later, then he had to go and get killed.

CATLINGS AND IMMORTALITY

The Catlings are a highly advanced species in the field of genetics, and they have made significant advancements in the area of longevity and immortality.

One of the key factors contributing to their long lifespan is their unique genetic makeup. Catlings possess a specialized DNA structure

that allows them to repair and regenerate their cells much more efficiently than other species. This DNA structure also helps to protect them from the harmful effects of radiation and other environmental factors that can cause cellular damage.

Over time, the Catlings developed advanced genetic engineering techniques that allowed them to modify their DNA even further, enhancing their regenerative abilities and increasing their lifespan. Through the use of advanced gene therapy, they were able to slow down the aging process and achieve a form of immortality.

In addition to genetic engineering, the Catlings also developed advanced medical technologies that allowed them to replace damaged or failing organs with artificial ones. This helped to further extend their lifespan and prevent many of the age-related illnesses that plague other species.

The Catlings' pursuit of immortality was not driven solely by a desire to live forever, but rather by their deep connection to the natural world and their desire to protect it. They believed that by living longer, they could better serve as guardians of their planet and the other species that call it home.

Overall, the Catlings' advancements in genetics and medical technology have allowed them to achieve a remarkable level of longevity and immortality, making them one of the most advanced and long-lived species in the galaxy.

ZEBIAN-HUMANS

Zebian humans have lived on the planet Zeb for 2000 years. They migrated from all parts of the galaxy at random. They would find the planet that was uncharted and join the community that was monitoring any visitors to the planet. They would welcome them to the community and help them set up life there. That’s how it all started, and that’s how it still goes on today. They want to remain detached from the rest of the galaxy.

GIANT BEARS

The Giant Bear species can reach heights of ninety feet tall on all four legs. They are tame and are used to humans, and do not consider them a threat. They can be used as cargo travelers to move mass amounts of good to locations far away, pulling a massive kart behind them. There

are some who build a house saddle on top of them and live on the move. These people are typically called: Bear Homers.

GIANTS

All giants of all types (animal – humanoid – crossbreed) were genetically created by the Zaltronians.

ANCIENT EARTH'S GIANTS

DOCUMENTS FROM ANCIENT HISTORY[118]

In folklore, giants (from Ancient Greek: gigas, cognate giga) are beings of human-like appearance but are at times prodigious in size and strength or bear an otherwise notable appearance. The word giant is first attested in 1297 from Robert of Gloucester's chronicle. It is derived from the Gigantes (Greek: Γίγαντες) of Greek mythology.

Fairy tales such as Jack the Giant Killer have formed the modern perception of giants as dimwitted ogres, sometimes said to eat humans, while other giants tend to eat the livestock. The antagonist in Jack and the Beanstalk is often described as a giant. In some more recent portrayals, like those of Jonathan Swift and Roald Dahl, some giants are both intelligent and friendly.

The Iroquois, the Osage, the Tuscaroras, the Hurons, the Omahas, and many other North American Indians all speak of giant men who once lived and roamed in the territories of their forefathers. All over what is now the U.S. are traditions of these ancient giants.

Over 1000 accounts of seven-foot and taller skeletons have reportedly been un-earthed from ancient burial sites over a two-hundred-year period in North America. Newspaper accounts, town and county histories, letters, scientific journals, diaries, photos, and Smithsonian ethnology reports have carefully documented this. These skeletons have been reported from coast to coast with strange anatomic anomalies such as double rows of teeth, jawbones so large as to fit over the face of the finder, and elongated skulls, documented in virtually every state.

Smithsonian scientists identified at least 17 skeletons that stood at over seven feet in their annual reports, including one example that was 8 feet tall, and a skull with a 36-inch circumference reported from Anna, Illinois in the Smithsonian Annual Report of 1873, (an average

[118] Here are some ancient documents I found in my research about ancient earth giants, that were originally genetically created by the Zaltronians. – Edward

human skull is about 20 inches in circumference). The Smithsonian Institution is mentioned dozens more times as the recipient of enormous skeletons from across the entire United States.

The skeletons mentioned no longer seem to exist regardless of their actual size, and the remaining ones that were on display were removed and repatriated by NAGPRA (Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act). While the authors certainly support this law, it does present a moral and ethical conundrum in terms of trying to ascertain the proof everyone wants to see - physical evidence of giants.

"In 1819 an old lady saw a gigantic skeleton dug up by soldiers at Purisima on the Lompock Rancho. The natives deemed it a god, and it was reburied by direction of the padre."

Lompock Rancho, California, 1819 – 12 ft skeleton

Hugh investigated this famous report back in November 2008, by visiting the area of the ranch it was discovered in.

West Hickory, Pennsylvania, 1870 - 18ft skeleton

The headline of this chart-topper reads: "The Cardiff Giant Outdone: Alleged Discovery of a Giant in The Oil Regions." This report originally came from the Oil City Times in 1870 and underneath the immense armor, it revealed some startling anatomic oddities, and a skeleton that reached a staggering height.

Genesis tells of the Nephilim before and after Noah's Flood. The word Nephilim is loosely translated as giants in some translations of the Hebrew Bible but left un-translated in others. According to Genesis 7:23, the Nephilim were destroyed in the Flood, but Nephilim are reported after the Flood, including:

The Anakim

The Amorites

The Rephaites, also known as The Emites

The Book of Numbers includes the discouraging report by the spies who Moses sent into Canaan: "We can't attack those people; they are stronger than we are. (...) All the people we saw there were of great size. We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them." However, the Book of Joshua, describing the actual conquest of Canaan in a later generation, makes no reference to such people living there.

The Bible also tells of Gog and Magog, who later entered European folklore, and of the famous battle between David and the

Philistine Goliath. While Goliath is of-ten portrayed as a giant in retellings of the Biblical narrative, he appears to be significantly smaller than other giants, biblical or otherwise. The Masoretic Text version of the Book of Samuel gives his height as six cubits and one span (possibly 313–372 centimeters (10 ft 3 in – 12 ft 2 in)), while the Septuagint, the 1st-century Jewish historian Flavius Josephus and the 2nd–1st-centuries BCE Dead Sea Scrolls give Goliath's height as four cubits and one span (possibly 216–258 centimeters (7 ft 1 in – 8 ft 6 in)). For comparison, the Anakites are described as making the Israelites seem like grasshoppers. See also Gibborim.

Josephus also described the Amorites as giants in his Antiquities of the Jews, circa 93 CE, indicating that some sort of fossils may have been on display at that time: "For which reason they removed their camp to Hebron; and when they had taken it, they slew all the inhabitants. There were till then left the race of giants, who had bodies so large, and countenances so entirely different from other men, that they were surprising to the sight, and terrible to the hearing. The bones of these men are still shown to this very day, unlike to any credible relations of other men.

The Book of Enoch describes giants as the offspring of Watchers and women in 7:2.[119]

[119] What I have found out is that giants in earth's very ancient past were known as fact, but faded into legend and folklore, fairy tales essentially. In different parts of the world, they were still known to exist but there was a coverup project in progress and the truth was hidden, as were many things you'll find out once you start digging into ancient history. Thank God we have such accurate historical records that span back tens of thousands of years in the Galactic Library Council.

I have spent many years researching earth's ancient histories in this unending library. The shit you find is quite mind boggling to put it mildly. For example: before the great flood there were massive skyscraping trees that have been long forgotten. We're talking about trees that could have been hundreds of miles tall. But this has never been proven to be true, but it is a theory that exists to this day. We do know that the earth was very different in the days of Zaltronians, there was only one massive continent and the planet itself was smaller. There was a higher concentration of oxygen and there were many different animals that roamed the earth, that we now call dinosaurs.

The Galactic Library is massive, and for a bookish person like me, it's super fun to explore. To find a topic to research and go hunting for material on it.

Custom Crab Mech - A robotic crab leg design [two pairs on front and rear] with a custom tank chase designed like a crab's torso as the base frame. You can drive forward from the cockpit up top. There is only one made, it was a custom build by an unknown engineer and scientist, that is a genus at her field by the name Zo. Nothing else is known about him/her.

Giant Robotic Mech - A giant robot used for combat, also known as a mecha, is a large humanoid machine that is designed for use in military or combat situations. These machines are typically equipped with a variety of weapons, armor, and advanced technology that make them highly effective in battle. For more details on mechs, go to the appendices and read about Giant Mech Combat Units in the Technology section.

RZ-9X Advanced Tactical Assault Mech - The RZ-9X designation represents the advanced Ishida family technology. The "9" indicates the generation of the Mech, with each generation being more advanced than the last. The "X" denotes the Mech's experimental status, as it is the first and only of its kind.

Asuka's Mech is a masterpiece of engineering, with sleek lines and a crimson red exterior that makes it stand out in any crowd. Its design is highly advanced, with features that far surpass any other known Mech in the galaxy.

The Mech is equipped with state-of-the-art weapons systems, including laser cannons, plasma blasters, and a high-tech energy shield that makes it nearly invincible in battle. Its propulsion system is powered by a revolutionary new technology that allows it to travel at incredibly fast speeds, making it a formidable opponent even against multiple enemies.

The cockpit of the Mech is outfitted with the latest in advanced AI technology, allowing Asuka to communicate with her Mech and control its functions with unparalleled precision. The Mech's sensors are highly advanced, able to detect even the smallest movements of an enemy, making it almost impossible to surprise Asuka in battle.

Reaction wheels or control moment gyros for attitude control Gyroscopes for navigation Heat shields for reentry Radiators for cooling Payload bays for carrying scientific instruments or cargo. Antennas for receiving and transmitting signals. Parachutes for landing Thrusters for maneuvering in space. Airlocks for entering and exiting the spacecraft. Cockpit, or control room for the crew to operate the spacecraft. Life support equipment such as oxygen tanks CO2 scrubbers and water recycling systems. Computer systems for navigation Guidance and control. Reaction control systems (RCS) for fine attitude control. Heat exchangers for temperature regulation. Electrical wiring and connectors. Batteries for backup power. Telescopes or other scientific instruments for observations. Robotic arms or manipulators for repairs or maintenance. Inertial measurement units (IMUs) for precise navigation. Propulsion system components such as valves Turbines and nozzles. Solar sails or other types of propulsion systems for long-range travel. Thermal blankets for insulation. Radar systems for detecting objects in space. Atmospheric entry and descent systems such as parachutes or air brakes. Remote sensing equipment for studying other planets or celestial bodies. Propulsion System: Rocket engines Fuel tanks Propellant pumps

Propellant lines and valves Combustion chamber and nozzle. Thrusters for attitude control Antennas for receiving and transmitting signals GPS system for location tracking. Life Support: Oxygen tanks CO2 scrubbers Water recycling systems Waste management systems Temperature control systems Air circulation systems Food storage and preparation systems medical equipment. Protective suits for spacewalks Radiation shielding. Power and Electrical Systems: Solar panels nuclear reactors Batteries for backup power. Power distribution systems. Electrical wiring and connectors. Environmental Control: Thermal control systems. Heat exchangers for temperature regulation. Radiators for cooling. Thermal blankets for insulation. Humidity control systems. Structural Components: Hull or outer shell. Bulkheads or internal walls. Windows or viewing ports. Landing gear. Airlocks for entering and exiting the spacecraft. Payload bays for carrying scientific instruments or cargo. Robotic arms or manipulators for repairs or maintenance. Structural materials (such as metal alloys or composite materials). scientific Instruments: Telescopes or other optical instruments. Cameras for photography or video. Spectrometers for analyzing light spectra. Magnetometers for measuring magnetic fields. Gravimeters for measuring gravity. Atmospheric and weather sensors. Seismometers for measuring seismic activity. Remote sensing equipment for studying other planets or celestial bodies. Reentry and Landing: Heat shields for reentry. Parachutes for landing.

Radioisotope thermoelectric generators. Power converters for regulating voltage and current. Backup power supplies. Electrical fuses and circuit breakers. Environmental Control: Atmospheric pressure and composition controllers. Thermal radiators for heat dissipation. Airlocks for controlled access to the outside. Humidity and temperature sensors and controllers. Dust shields and particle filters. Structural Components: Structural health

monitoring systems. Heat-resistant materials for high-temperature applications. Acoustic and vibration dampeners. Interchangeable docking ports for modular construction. Trusses and girders for support and rigidity. Deployable solar arrays for increased power supply. Cargo bays for storage and transport of materials. Inflatable habitats for expanding living quarters. Scientific Instruments: Mass spectrometers for analyzing chemical composition. X-ray and gamma ray detectors for studying high-energy phenomena. Seismic instruments for detecting and measuring tectonic activity. Magnetometers for mapping magnetic fields. Remote sensing equipment for studying Earth's oceans and climate. LIDAR (Light Detection and Ranging) systems for high-resolution terrain mapping. Atmospheric instruments for studying weather and climate patterns. Gravitational wave detectors for measuring cosmic events. Reentry and Landing: Aerobraking systems for slowing down spacecraft. Heat-resistant tiles for thermal protection. Paragliders for controlled descent. Propulsive landing systems for pinpoint landings.

Emergency and Safety: Backup communications systems. Emergency power supplies. Lifeboats and escape pods. Fire detection and suppression systems. Emergency medical kits. An exhaustive list of spaceship parts that could be used for different environments: Space Environment: Propulsion system: Solid rocket boosters. Liquid fuel engines. Thrust vectoring systems for directional control. Turbopumps for liquid fuel engines. Electric propulsion systems for deep space missions. Magnetic propulsion systems for short-range travel Micro-thrusters for precision maneuvering. Propellant storage and transfer systems. Fuel cells for generating electricity and water. Navigation, Guidance, and Control: Autonomous navigation systems. Stellarators for celestial navigation. Inertial navigation systems for precise positioning. Flight software for controlling the spacecraft's operations. Trajectory analysis and optimization tools. Laser communication systems for high-speed data transfer. Life Support: ECLSS (Environmental Control and Life Support System). Ion engines for long-range missions. Solar sails for propulsion. Nuclear engines for high power propulsion.

Navigation, Guidance, and Control: Inertial measurement units (IMUs). Star trackers for navigation. Gyroscopes for attitude control. Reaction wheels or control moment gyros for attitude control. Accelerometers for acceleration measurement. Magnetometers for measuring magnetic fields. Computer systems for navigation, guidance, and control. Radio communication systems. Optical communication systems.

Air brakes for deceleration. Landing legs or landing skids. Emergency and Safety: Escape systems for emergency situations. Backup systems for critical functions. Fire suppression systems. Life rafts or other survival equipment. Emergency beacons for location tracking. Propulsion System: Solid rocket boosters. Liquid fuel engines. Thrust vectoring systems for directional control. Turbopumps for liquid fuel engines. Electric propulsion systems for deep space missions. Magnetic propulsion systems for short-range travel. Micro-thrusters for precision maneuvering. Propellant storage and transfer systems. Fuel cells for generating electricity and water. Navigation, Guidance, and Control: Autonomous navigation systems. Stellarators

for celestial navigation. Inertial navigation systems for precise positioning. Earth observation systems for monitoring the planet's health. Imaging systems for observing the terrain and detecting hazards. Attitude determination and control systems. Flight software for controlling the spacecraft's operations. Trajectory analysis and optimization tools. GPS augmentation systems for increased accuracy. Laser communication systems for high-speed data transfer. Life Support: ECLSS (Environmental Control and Life Support System). Oxygen generators. Air purification systems. Carbon capture and storage systems. Food growth and cultivation systems. Hygiene and waste disposal systems. Water filtration and recycling systems. Radiation monitors and shielding. Habitat modules for living quarters. Space suits and EVA (Extra-Vehicular Activity) equipment. Power and Electrical Systems:

Nuclear batteries for long-term power supply. Oxygen generators. Air purification systems. Carbon capture and storage systems. Hygiene and waste disposal systems. Water filtration and recycling systems. Radiation monitors and shielding. Habitat modules for living quarters. Space suits and EVA (Extra-Vehicular Activity) equipment. Power and Electrical Systems: Nuclear batteries for long-term power supply. Radioisotope thermoelectric generators. Power converters for regulating voltage and current. Backup power supplies. Electrical fuses and circuit breakers. Environmental Control: Atmospheric pressure and composition controllers. Thermal radiators for heat dissipation. Humidity and temperature sensors and controllers. Dust shields and particle filters. Structural Components: Structural health monitoring systems. Heat-resistant materials for high-temperature applications. Acoustic and vibration dampeners. Deployable solar arrays for increased power supply. Cargo bays for storage and transport of materials. Inflatable habitats for expanding living quarters. Scientific Instruments: Mass spectrometers for analyzing chemical composition. X-ray and gamma ray detectors for studying high-energy phenomena. Magnetometers for mapping magnetic fields. Remote sensing equipment for studying Earth's oceans and climate. LIDAR (Light Detection and Ranging) systems for high-resolution terrain mapping. Atmospheric instruments for studying weather and climate patterns. Gravitational wave detectors for measuring cosmic events. Emergency and Safety: Backup communications systems.

Emergency power supplies. Lifeboats and escape pods. Fire detection and suppression systems. Emergency medical kits. Atmospheric Environment: Propulsion System: Jet engines for atmospheric flight. Turboprop engines for short takeoff and landing. Rotary engines for high altitude flight. Ramjet engines for high-speed flight. Rocket engines for space launch. Navigation, Guidance, and Control: Radar systems for weather detection. Air traffic control systems. GPS systems for navigation. Autopilot systems for maintaining flight path. Weather monitoring systems for turbulence and other hazards. Life Support: Cabin pressure control systems. Oxygen generators and air purification systems. Temperature control systems. Waste management systems. Food and water storage and supply systems. Power and Electrical Systems: Alternators and generators for electrical power. Batteries for backup power supply. Electrical fuses and circuit

breakers. Environmental Control: Air conditioning systems for temperature control. Humidity control systems. Particle filters and dust shields. Thermal insulation for cabin and equipment. Structural Components: Wings, fuselage, and tail for aerodynamic stability. Landing gear for takeoff and landing. Cargo bays for storage and transport of materials. Inflatable structures for temporary housing and storage. Scientific Instruments: Weather monitoring equipment for studying atmospheric conditions. Atmospheric sensors for studying pollution levels and air quality. Airflow sensors for measuring wind speed and direction. LIDAR (Light Detection and Ranging)

TECHNOLOGY

THE GRAVITY ENGINE

[$] By the years 2124, they reverse engineered ancient Zaltronian Gravity Engines, and utilized them for their own use.

The Gravity Engine System is a breakthrough in space propulsion technology that uses the manipulation of gravity waves to create a "gravity bubble" around a spacecraft. This bubble effectively alters the fabric of space-time in the immediate vicinity of the spacecraft, allowing it to travel faster than the speed of light without violating the laws of physics.

The Gravity Engine System works by generating a powerful gravity field around the ship, which warps the surrounding space-time to create a sort of "tunnel" through which the ship can travel. The ship itself is not actually moving faster than light, but rather the space around it is being stretched and compressed in such a way that it appears to be moving faster than it actually is.

To generate the necessary gravity field, the Gravity Engine System uses a complex system of superconducting coils and specialized lenses to focus and amplify the gravitational waves produced by the ship's engines. These waves are then directed into a series of carefully calibrated chambers, where they are converted into the powerful gravity field that propels the ship forward.

One of the key advantages of the Gravity Engine System is that it does not require the massive amounts of energy typically needed for traditional forms of faster-than-light travel, such as warp drives or hyperdrives. Instead, the system relies on the natural properties of gravity waves, which can be generated and manipulated relatively easily.

Of course, the Gravity Engine System is not without its drawbacks. For one, it requires a significant amount of advanced technology and

expertise to build and operate, meaning that it is currently only available to the most advanced spacefaring civilizations. Additionally, the system is not foolproof, and malfunctions or errors in calibration can lead to catastrophic results, such as the ship becoming trapped in its own gravity field or even being torn apart by the intense forces involved.

Overall, though, the Gravity Engine System represents a major leap forward in humanity's ability to explore the galaxy and is sure to play a critical role in the development of future space exploration and colonization efforts.

THE SCIENCE OF THE GRAVITY ENGINE

The science behind the Gravity Engine System is rooted in our understanding of Einstein's Theory of General Relativity, which describes how gravity warps the fabric of space-time.

According to this theory, matter and energy can create distortions in the fabric of space-time, which we experience as gravity. These distortions can also be produced and manipulated by gravitational waves, which are ripples in the fabric of space-time that propagate through the universe at the speed of light.

The Gravity Engine System takes advantage of these properties by generating and manipulating gravitational waves in a way that creates a "bubble" of warped space-time around the spacecraft. This bubble effectively shields the ship from the effects of relativity and allows it to travel faster than the speed of light without violating the laws of physics.

To create this bubble, the system uses a combination of superconducting coils and specialized lenses to focus and amplify the gravitational waves produced by the ship's engines. These waves are then directed into a series of chambers, where they are converted into a powerful gravity field that propels the ship forward.

One important factor in the functioning of the Gravity Engine System is the stability of the space-time bubble created by the gravity field. Any instability in the bubble could lead to catastrophic results, such as the ship becoming trapped in its own gravity field or being torn apart by the intense forces involved. As a result, the system requires careful calibration and advanced technology to ensure its safe and effective operation.

Overall, the Gravity Engine System is a concept that is firmly rooted in our current understanding of the laws of physics, particularly in our understanding of gravity and space-time. #_#

IMMERSION SIMULATORS

Immersion Simulators allow people to explore and experience different points in history, they are highly advanced, utilizing a combination of cutting-edge technologies and powerful computing systems.

At the heart of these simulators is a sophisticated computer program that can create highly realistic simulations of historical events, people, and places. This program uses vast amounts of data from historical records, archaeological discoveries, and other sources to create detailed 3D environments that accurately reflect the look, feel, and atmosphere of different periods in history.

To interact with these simulations, users wear a specialized headset that connects them to the simulator's computer system. The headset uses advanced sensors and displays to create a fully immersive experience, allowing users to see, hear, and even touch the simulated world around them.

Once connected to the simulator, users can choose from a wide range of historical periods and events to explore. For example, they might choose to visit ancient Rome during the height of its power, witness the signing of the Declaration of In-dependence, or experience life on the frontier during the American Westward Expansion.

As they explore these simulations, users can interact with other simulated characters and objects, learning about the historical context of each event and experiencing the sights, sounds, and sensations of different periods in history. Through these simulations, users gain a deeper understanding of the past and how it has shaped the world we live in today.

In the thousand years since the creation of the original Historical Immersion Simula-tor, the technology has advanced significantly. The new Historical Immersion Simulator X is a marvel of engineering, incorporating cutting-edge materials and components that were unimaginable just a few centuries ago. Here are some of the key features of the Historical Immersion Simulator X:

Holographic Display - The simulator's display system has been upgraded to a holo-graphic display, which allows users to experience historical events in stunning detail and realism.

Brain-Computer Interface - The simulator is now controlled by a Brain-Computer Interface (BCI), which allows users to control the simulator with their thoughts. This technology enables a much more immersive and intuitive experience than traditional controllers or interfaces.

Time Compression - The Historical Immersion Simulator X now features time compression technology, which allows users to experience entire historical periods in a fraction of the time it would take in real life. This feature makes it possible to explore multiple eras in a single session.

Interactive NPCs - non-Player Characters (NPCs) in the simulator are now fully interactive, with advanced artificial intelligence that allows them to respond realistically to user actions and decisions.

Dynamic Environment - The simulator's environment is now dynamic and responsive to user actions, with realistic weather patterns, day/night cycles, and other environmental factors that can affect historical events.

Multi-User Support - The Historical Immersion Simulator X now supports multiple users, allowing friends, family, or colleagues to explore historical events together.

Customizable Content - The simulator's content is now fully customizable, allowing users to create their own historical scenarios or import content from other users.

With these and other advanced features, the Historical Immersion Simulator X represents a significant leap forward in the technology of historical exploration and immersion.

Forty-eight years or so later, they continued advancements in the technology, the historical immersion simulator now evolved to a point where users are able to directly plug into the virtual world, similar to what is depicted in the classic ancient movie "The Matrix." This could

involve a direct neural interface, allowing the user's brain to be fully immersed in the simulated environment, creating a more realistic and vivid experience.

The plug-in system also has various levels of immersion, allowing users to fully customize their experience. They could choose to experience different time periods, cultures, and historical events, or even create their own simulated worlds and scenarios.

As with any technology, there may also be ethical and moral concerns surrounding the use of such advanced simulation technology. Some may argue that the lines between reality and simulation may become blurred, and that individuals may become addicted to the simulated experiences, leading to a potential loss of touch with the real world.

Eventually with continued advancements in technology, the historical immersion simulator would eventually evolve to the point where it creates an actual pocket dimension, essentially becoming its own universe.

The technology advanced to a point where it could generate a fully self-contained simulated universe, complete with its own laws of physics and rules. Users would be able to enter and interact with this simulated universe as if it were a physical space, and the simulation would be so advanced that it would be difficult to distinguish from reality.

This level of technology requires advanced computing power and advanced understanding of physics, as well as significant advances in quantum computing and artificial intelligence. It would also raise significant ethical and moral questions, as the creation of a simulated universe could have significant implications for the nature of reality and the very meaning of existence.

By the year 30,000, the technology behind historical immersion simulators had advanced to the point where it could create a pocket universe that was a real, permanent dimension. The simulator itself had transformed into a dimension creator, capable of generating a portal to this newly created pocket universe. This revolutionary technology allowed users to fully immerse themselves in a new world, complete with its own physical laws and unique properties. The dimension creator had become a gateway to infinite possibilities, limited only by the imagination of its users. However, this incredible advancement also raised ethical concerns about the creation and manipulation of entire universes.

As a result, strict regulations were put in place to ensure that this technology was used responsibly and ethically.

Some missuses that have happened.

Escapism: Others use the technology to escape from their problems and challenges in the real world, leading to further psychological issues and disconnection from reality.

Criminal activity: Criminal organizations use the technology to plan and execute illegal activities without fear of consequences, as they can always reset the simulation or escape into a virtual reality.

Manipulation and control: Governments and corporations use the technology to manipulate and control individuals by creating custom simulations that influence their thoughts and behavior.

Creation of dangerous worlds: Some individuals use the technology to create simulated worlds that are intentionally dangerous or harmful, leading to the injury or death of other users.

Addiction and Obsession: Some people become so addicted to reliving the past through the simulator that they neglect their real lives and responsibilities. They may spend all their time and money in the simulator, which can lead to financial ruin, broken relationships, and even physical health problems.

Manipulation of History: Technology can also be used to manipulate history, either for personal gain or political motives. Some powerful individuals or organizations may try to use the simulator to change the course of history, erase certain events or people from history, or spread misinformation to manipulate public opinion.

Invasion of Privacy: The technology can also be used to invade people's privacy. Some individuals or organizations may use the simulator to spy on people, either for personal gain or to gain an advantage over their rivals.

Creation of False Realities: With the technology's ability to create a new pocket universe, some individuals may use it to create false

realities or trap people in alternate universes, manipulating their perceptions and controlling their actions.

Weaponization: In the wrong hands, the technology can also be weaponized, either as a psychological weapon or as a means of physically harming people. For example, creating a simulated environment that causes psychological trauma or even using it to physically harm someone's body while in the virtual world.

A group of individuals creates a pocket dimension as a private kingdom to rule over, enslaving any sentient beings they come across to do their bidding. They use the advanced technology of the pocket dimension to create weapons and defenses that make them nearly invincible.

A corporation creates a pocket dimension for the sole purpose of exploiting its re-sources, such as rare minerals and energy sources. They disregard the fact that the pocket dimension is home to numerous unique and endangered species and proceed to extract resources without any regard for the ecological consequences.

A religious cult creates a pocket dimension as their promised land, believing that they have been chosen to rule over it as a utopia. They use the advanced technology of the pocket dimension to indoctrinate new members and suppress dissent, leading to a totalitarian regime where the ruling elite enjoy all the benefits while the masses suffer.

A government creates a pocket dimension as a prison for dangerous criminals, but due to corruption and lack of oversight, innocent people are also thrown into the dimension without trial or due process. The conditions inside the pocket dimension are inhumane, with little to no resources or infrastructure provided, leading to wide-spread suffering and death.

These are just a few examples, but they illustrate how the misuse of advanced technology can have disastrous consequences.

MECH COMBAT UNITS

A giant robot used for combat, also known as a mecha, is a large humanoid machine that is designed for use in military or combat situations. These machines are typically equipped with a variety of weapons, armor, and advanced technology that make them highly effective in battle.

The exact design of a giant combat robot can vary widely depending on the intended use and the preferences of the manufacturer or operator. Some common features of these machines may include:

Heavy armor: To protect against enemy fire and other hazards of combat, giant combat robots are typically equipped with thick, durable armor that can withstand a great deal of punishment.

Powerful weapons: From laser cannons to missile launchers to close-range weapons like swords or hammers, combat robots are often outfitted with a variety of devastating weapons that can take out enemy forces with ease.

Advanced sensors and targeting systems: To help operators identify and track enemy forces, combat robots often feature advanced sensors and targeting systems that can provide real-time data on the battlefield.

Mobility systems: Depending on the terrain and environment in which they operate, combat robots may be equipped with advanced mobility systems such as jets, rockets, or treads that allow them to move quickly and easily across various types of terrain.

Power source: Giant combat robots require a significant amount of energy to operate, so they are often equipped with powerful batteries or other power sources that can provide them with the energy they need to operate for extended periods of time.

THE THING

(random note found in Jack's writings)

- It takes care of dangerous situations.
- No one knows how because it erases any memory of anyone around it of any use of it, or what the situation was.

- It says that it has a three-time use limit.
- But how would anyone know how many times it has been used? It has a digital readout to tell you. That is the only way one can know if they've used it or not. Just move on with your life from that point forward, there is no sense in wrapping your brain around how it works, or who made it.

RELIGION

QUANTUMISM

"Quantumism" is the idea that the universe is made up of tiny particles that can be manipulated and controlled through the power of the mind. The religion emphasizes the power of the mind, precision, pursuit of knowledge, respect for the natural world, and ethical use of matter manipulation.

Here are some core beliefs and practices that is associated with Quantumism:

Quantumism is a belief in the power of the mind.
It teaches that the mind has the power to manipulate matter at the quantum level. Through meditation and visualization, practitioners can learn to control the behavior of particles, allowing them to shape the world around them.

The importance of precision.
Because quantum manipulation requires an incredibly precise understanding of the behavior of particles, Quantumism emphasizes the importance of attention to detail and rigorous scientific study.

The pursuit of knowledge.
Quantumism encourages its practitioners to explore the mysteries of the universe through scientific inquiry. Research and experimentation are seen as a form of spiritual practice, and discoveries in the field of quantum physics are seen as revelations from a divine source.

Respect for the natural world.
Despite its focus on matter manipulation, Quantumism emphasizes the interconnectedness of all things in the universe. Practitioners are

encouraged to respect the natural world and use their powers for the greater good.

Ethics of matter manipulation.
Quantumism has a code of ethics that guides practitioners in their use of matter manipulation. For example, the religion might forbid the use of matter manipulation for personal gain or harm to others.

A CREATOR

The manipulation of matter at the quantum level has led to the discovery of a fundamental force or energy that is responsible for the creation and maintenance of the universe. This force is seen as evidence of a divine creator who set the universe in motion and continues to guide its evolution.

Alternatively, Quantumism has posited that the intricate and complex nature of the universe itself is evidence of a creator. By studying the behavior of particles and the laws of physics, practitioners of Quantumism have concluded that the universe is too complex and finely tuned to have arisen by chance, and therefore must have been created by a higher power.

It is worth noting that in the past such claims about the existence of a creator based on scientific evidence were highly controversial and subject to intense debate among scientists and theologians alike. The relationship between science and religion in some places in the galaxy is still considered a complex and multifaceted subject. They think with the older ways, saying any attempt to merge the two must be approached with caution and careful consideration. But it is now a foregone conclusion that there must be a designer to the universe and everything in it, down to the most microscopic particle.

QUANTUMISM TEMPLES

The practitioners of Quantumism have established numerous space stations that also serve as Quantumism temples. These space stations are strategically placed in key locations throughout the galaxy, such as near major scientific or cosmological landmarks, or in areas where matter manipulation is particularly useful.

Each of these space stations are specially designed to support the needs of Quantumism practitioners, and include advanced technology, meditation chambers, laboratories, gardens, libraries, and training centers. These facilities would enable practitioners to study and explore the principles of quantum physics, as well as to hone their skills in matter manipulation through rigorous scientific study and spiritual practice.

Moreover, the space stations that function as Quantumism temples serve as hubs for communication and collaboration among practitioners, as well as for the sharing of knowledge and discoveries in the field of quantum physics. Overall, these space stations would play a crucial role in advancing the religion of Quantumism and its goal of unlocking the mysteries of the universe through the power of the mind.

Advanced Technology
Since Quantumism is based on the principles of quantum physics, the temples are equipped with advanced technology that allows practitioners to manipulate matter at the quantum level. This technology includes advanced computers, particle accelerators, and other scientific equipment.

Meditation Chambers
To practice the art of matter manipulation, practitioners need to enter into meditation chambers that are specially designed to facilitate concentration and focus. These chambers are equipped with special lighting or sound systems to help practitioners enter into a state of deep meditation.

Laboratories
Research and experimentation are seen as a form of spiritual practice in Quantumism, so the temples have laboratories where practitioners can conduct scientific investigations into the mysteries of the universe.

Gardens and Natural Spaces
Despite its focus on matter manipulation, Quantumism also emphasizes the inter-connectedness of all things in the universe. As a result, the temples have gardens and natural spaces where practitioners can connect with the natural world and find inspiration for their spiritual practice.

Libraries and Archives

Pursuit of knowledge is a core belief in Quantumism, so the temples have extensive libraries and archives that contain a vast collection of books, manuscripts, and other scientific documentation.

Ethical Guidelines
Quantumism has a code of ethics that guides practitioners in the use of matter manipulation. To reinforce these ethical guidelines, the temples have training centers where practitioners can learn about the proper use of their powers and the consequences of unethical behavior.

Rituals and Ceremonies
Like many religions, Quantumism have its own set of rituals and ceremonies that are practiced in the temples. These might include meditation sessions, communal particle manipulations, or other forms of spiritual practice that are based off of the Christian belief structure.

EDWARD'S WRITINGS

VARIOUS WRITINGS & NOTES

INTRODUCTION[120]

Edward Morris III, aside from his grand endeavor of uncovering and reconstructing the lost volumes of the Zaltron Legend, was a prolific writer and imaginative soul. Within his extensive collection of works, there existed a treasure trove of diverse writings that showcased his creative range and playful spirit.

Among his writings were enchanting short stories that transported readers to whimsical realms and fantastical adventures. He penned tales of magical creatures and extraordinary landscapes, where ordinary objects came to life and everyday occurrences were infused with a touch of the extraordinary. These stories sparkled with his imagination, revealing his ability to weave intricate narratives and capture the essence of wonder.

In one of his endearing stories, he chronicled the mischievous escapades of his beloved cat, sharing heartwarming anecdotes that blended reality and fantasy. The cat, with its curious nature and feline charm, became a charming protagonist in its own right, embarking on extraordinary journeys through hidden realms and encountering mystical beings. These tales served as a delightful respite from the weighty task of his main opus, allowing Edward to explore the lighter side of storytelling and indulge in the pure joy of imaginative creation.

In addition to his short stories, Edward Morris III also delved into the realm of magical books. He crafted intricate narratives that revolved around ancient tomes imbued with extraordinary powers, capable of granting knowledge, altering reality, or revealing hidden truths. These books became gateways to hidden dimensions and guardians of arcane wisdom. Through his writing, Edward breathed life into these mystical volumes, making readers yearn for their existence and the secrets they held within their pages.

Edward's diverse writings demonstrated his versatility as an author and his boundless imagination. He embraced

[120] Here's a passage from a news article published in THE GALACTIC GEOGRAPHIC that describes Edward Morris III's various writings and creative explorations.

the realms of fantasy, mystery, and the supernatural with equal fervor, crafting stories that touched the hearts and minds of readers. Whether he was chronicling the adventures of his feline companion or immersing himself in the enchanting allure of magical books, his writings were a testament to his passion for storytelling and his ability to transport readers to realms both familiar and extraordinary.

Within the pages of his collected works, readers discovered a multifaceted writer who explored the many facets of the human experience. Edward Morris III's writings were a testament to his love for the written word, serving as a testament to his remarkable creativity and enduring legacy.

As I drifted through the vast expanse of space, my mind filled with wonder and awe at the infinite mysteries of the cosmos, I suddenly sensed a presence that defied all comprehension. It was as if the very fabric of reality was being stretched and warped by an entity so alien and incomprehensible that my mind could scarcely grasp its existence.

As I drew closer, I could feel my consciousness being pulled into a maelstrom of shifting colors and shapes, each one more bizarre and unsettling than the last. And yet, even as I struggled to make sense of what I was seeing, I knew in my heart that this entity was beyond my understanding, beyond the understanding of any mortal being.

Its voice, if it had one, was a discordant symphony of sounds that resonated through the very fabric of my being, shattering my illusions of reality, and exposing the raw, pulsating chaos at the heart of the universe. And yet, even as I recoiled from this entity's overwhelming presence, I felt a strange sense of kinship with it, as if we were both tiny fragments of a larger, unfathomable whole.

In that moment, I realized that there were forces in the universe so vast and powerful, so beyond our mortal ken, that we could only ever catch fleeting glimpses of their true nature. And yet, even in the face of such cosmic uncertainty, I felt a sense of wonder and reverence that filled my soul with a deep and abiding awe. For in the presence of this unknowable entity, I knew that I was but a small, insignificant part of a vast and wondrous universe that was infinitely more complex and mysterious than I could ever hope to comprehend.

CAT & MOUSE

In a surreal living room filled with overstuffed chairs and bookcases, a small gray mouse darts across the hardwood floor. Suddenly, a humanoid black and white cat with glowing eyes leaps out from behind a curtain, fixated on the tiny creature scurrying across the floor. The mouse's feet become blur-like flames as it darts between chair legs and under tables, leaving behind a trail of smoke. The cat streaks across the room at faster-than-light speeds in hot pursuit, a blur of black and white lightning as it closes in on the fleeing mouse. The mouse morphs into a fleet-footed gazelle, a winged bird, and even a phantom ghost, but the cat remains undeterred, adapting its tactics to match each new form. In the ultimate cosmic chase, the cat and mouse merge into a swirling vortex of yin and yang, forever locked in an eternal dance of predator and prey…

CAT & MOUSE II

In a fantastical living room filled with floating armchairs, bookcases made of clouds, and a floor of shifting sand, a small gray mouse scurries past a lamp post that radiates light from its top. Suddenly, a shimmering black and white cat with sparkling eyes and diamond-encrusted fur materializes out of thin air, its razor-sharp claws extending with a metallic clang. The mouse darts around the shifting sands, leaping over obstacles and sliding under bookcases, its tiny paws leaving glowing trails of rainbow light. The cat moves with the grace of a deity, its movements fluid and effortless as it navigates the surreal environment, the very air shimmering with its presence. The mouse clutches a glowing orb in its tiny paws, a precious artifact that holds the key to unlocking a great power. The mouse races past a troupe of acrobatic circus performers, who juggle flaming torches and balance on stilts, their movements distracting and disorienting. The cat hisses a spell, causing a gust of wind to buffet the mouse, while the mouse counters with a lightning bolt that illuminates the room. A pack of shadowy wolves appears, their eyes glowing with hunger as they join the chase, their fangs bared and ready to attack. The living room morphs into a labyrinthine maze of shifting corridors and portals, each one leading to a different realm of reality. In the final showdown, the cat and mouse collide with a brilliant explosion of light and sound, only to discover that the glowing orb was a decoy all along, and that the true artifact was hidden in plain sight on a nearby shelf…

THE BOOK

In a cozy reading nook nestled in the corner of a dimly lit room, you reach out your hand and offer me a leather-bound book with gilt-edged pages, its spine adorned with intricate patterns of gold foil. As I take the book from you, my fingers trace the raised lettering on the cover, and I feel the cool, smooth surface of the leather beneath my skin. As I open the book and begin to read, I am transported to another world, my imagination ignited with wonder and awe. The book is a treasure trove of hidden knowledge, its pages a gateway to a realm of mysteries and secrets that few have dared to explore. As I delve deeper into the book's pages, I feel the fabric of reality begin to warp and bend, as if the very laws of physics are being rewritten before my eyes. In this moment, as you handed me the book, we become co-creators of a new world, a shared space of imagination and possibility that transcends the limitations of our physical reality.

It was a dusty, cobweb-filled library, and there, on a tall shelf, I found an old and peculiar book, bound in leather, and adorned with ancient symbols. Its pages were yellow and brittle, and the ink had faded to an almost illegible state. But something about it called to me, and I could not resist the urge to read it.

As I began to decipher its cryptic words, a strange and unsettling feeling began to take hold of me. The prose was labyrinthine and convoluted, with sentences that twisted and turned like the tentacles of a monstrous sea creature. It was as if the very fabric of reality was being warped and distorted by the mere act of reading it.

But still, I persisted, drawn deeper and deeper into its arcane secrets. And then, as I read on, I felt my mind slipping away, slipping into a dark and twisted realm of madness.

The words on the page seemed to come alive, writhing and pulsing with a sickening energy. I could hear the whispers of eldritch entities, their voices clawing at the edges of my sanity. And as the last page turned, I knew that I had lost all control, that my mind was now in the grip of forces beyond my comprehension.

For days I wandered the streets, muttering strange incantations and seeing things that no mortal eye should see. My thoughts were no longer my own but had been twisted and corrupted by the book's ancient wisdom.

And so it was that I came to know the true horrors that lurk beyond the veil of reality, and the madness that awaits those foolish enough to delve too deeply into the forbidden knowledge of the ancients. For I had read the Book of the Nameless, and in doing so, had sealed my own fate, forever doomed to the unspeakable terrors of the void.

[d] I find myself adrift in the infinite void of the universe, my ship out of fuel and running low on power and oxygen. I float here, suspended in the nothingness, I feel a creeping sense of fear and desperation, as I run low on supplies, and life support.

The vast expanse of space, once a source of wonder and awe, now feels suffocating and claustrophobic. I am alone, stranded in the cold and uncaring void, with no hope of rescue. Yet, even in this dire situation, I can't help but marvel at the beauty of the stars that surround me. Their soft glow is a stark contrast to the darkness that threatens to consume me, a reminder that even in the face of destruction and despair, there is still wonder to be found in the universe.

With each passing moment, my situation becomes more dire. The ship's systems are failing one by one, and I am forced to make increasingly difficult choices to conserve what little resources I have left. I ration my food and water, knowing that they will only last for a few more days at best. I try to sleep as much as possible to conserve energy, but the constant fear of running out of oxygen makes it difficult to rest.

I am alone with my thoughts, which are a jumbled mess of fear, regret, and anger. I curse myself for being so reckless, for venturing too far out into the unknown without enough fuel or supplies. I wonder if this is how I will die, adrift in space like so many before me, with no one to mourn my passing.

Yet even as these thoughts consume me, I try to stay focused on the task at hand. I monitor the ship's instruments, looking for any sign of a passing vessel or habitable planet. I make repairs as best I can, hoping against hope that I can somehow fix the ship and find my way back to civilization.

In the infinite void of space, I am but a speck, a tiny, insignificant blip in the vastness of the universe. But I cling to the hope that I can somehow survive, that I can find a way to overcome the impossible odds and make it back home.

As time drags on, the ship's systems continue to fail, one after another. The hum of the engines fades to a low whisper, then disappears altogether. The lights flicker and dim, and I am

forced to rely on emergency lighting. The air grows thin and stale, and I find myself struggling to breathe. I am forced to don my emergency oxygen mask, which feels suffocating and claustrophobic, but is necessary to keep me alive. My mind plays tricks on me in the darkness. I see shadowy figures lurking in the corners of the ship and hear strange whispers that seem to come from nowhere. I wonder if I am going *mad* if the isolation and fear have finally taken their toll.

But even in the midst of this terror, I am driven by a fierce determination to survive. I refuse to give up, to let my fate be decided by the cold, uncaring universe around me. I cling to the hope that I can somehow find a way out of this desperate situation, that I can use my wits and resourcefulness to overcome the impossible odds.

I am alone in the darkness, but I am not helpless. I am a survivor, and I will fight to the bitter end to stay alive.

The darkness is all-consuming now, and I am completely adrift in the infinite void of space. The ship is silent, and I am left alone with my thoughts and fears. My mind races with questions and doubts. How long have I been adrift? Will anyone ever find me? What will happen to me if they don't? But even as I struggle with these doubts and fears, I know that I must stay focused. I must conserve my energy and resources and continue to search for any signs of help.

I scan the ship's instruments, searching for any faint signals or indications of other ships or habitable planets. I listen intently for any sounds that might indicate rescue or salvation.

My hope begins to falter. I wonder if I will ever be found, or if I will simply drift forever in the blackness of space, I know that I must not give up. I must continue to fight, to cling to the hope that I can somehow find a way out of this desperate situation.

And so, I wait, and I watch, and I listen. Alone in the darkness, with nothing but my own strength and willpower to keep me going.

The void of space seems to grow larger and more overwhelming, as if it's closing in on me, suffocating me. At the heart of

this boundless abyss, I beheld a vortex of pure chaos and primal energy, a maelstrom of colors and shapes that defied all description and comprehension. I am caught in a vortex, a maelstrom of forces beyond my understanding. For a moment, I am lost in the swirling vortex, tossed, and turned by the violent currents. I feel as though my very being is being torn apart, ripped to shreds by the raw power of the universe. I cling to my sanity. I force myself to focus, to find a way through the storm. I know that if I lose my mind, if I give in to the madness of the vortex, I will be lost forever.

As I pulled into the vortex of pure chaos and primal energy at the heart of the infinite void, a terrible realization dawned on me. The universe was not a place of order and rationality, but a vast, churning sea of madness and insanity, a realm where the laws of physics and reason were mere illusions, and the true nature of existence was a terrifying, incomprehensible horror. I felt my mind fracturing and splintering, unable to bear the weight of the terrible truth that lay before me. I laughed and screamed, my sanity slipping away with every passing moment, until I was consumed by a mad, feverish delirium that left me gibbering and raving in the endless depths of the infinite void. In that moment, I knew that I had seen too much, that my mind had been shattered by the terrible, cosmic truth that lay at the heart of the universe. And yet, even in my madness, I could not look away, could not tear my eyes from the abyss that lay before me, as if drawn inexorably towards the ultimate fate that awaited all who dared to stare into the infinite void.

As my mind teetered on the brink of oblivion, I saw a flicker of light in the endless darkness, a portal to another dimension that promised escape from the madness and chaos of the infinite void. I float towards it now outside of ship and in the void of space, my mind barely able to comprehend the glimmer of hope that lay before me. As I drew closer, the portal began to take shape, coalescing into a swirling vortex of light and energy that seemed to pulsate with a rhythm all its own. I could feel its power radiating outwards, beckoning me closer with

every passing moment, promising freedom from the insanity and horror that had consumed me. With a burst of strength, I hurled myself towards the portal, feeling its energies coursing through my body as I was pulled towards its heart. My senses were overwhelmed by the sheer power of the vortex, the light and energy seeming to penetrate every fiber of my being, dissolving me into a whirlwind of pure chaos and energy. For what felt like an eternity, I was lost in the vortex, buffeted by the raging energies that surrounded me, my consciousness scattered and fragmented into a thousand pieces. And yet, even as I felt my very essence being torn apart by the maelstrom, I knew that this was my only chance to escape, my only hope of finding a way out of the infinite void and the madness that lay at its heart. Driven by that need, I pushed onwards, deeper into the vortex, feeling its power growing stronger with every passing moment, until I was finally flung out into the unknown realm beyond, a place of unfathomable chaos and madness that defied all comprehension and understanding.

As I emerged from the portal, I found myself in a world beyond comprehension, a place of unfathomable madness and horrors that defied all description and comprehension. Every step was a nightmare, every sound a cacophony of madness and discord. The very air seemed to twist and writhe with impossible energies, driving me to the brink of insanity with every passing moment. The landscape was a twisted, alien mockery of reality, where the laws of physics and nature had been utterly upended and shattered. Mountains of pulsing, writhing flesh jutted up from the ground, their surfaces covered in gaping mouths and lidless eyes that stared hungrily at me as I passed by. Rivers of ichor and bile flowed across the terrain, their noxious fumes burning at my lungs and searing my skin. Worse still were the creatures that inhabited this realm, beings of pure, incomprehensible madness and horror that lurked around every corner and in every shadow. They were shapes and forms that should not exist, twisted amalgams of flesh and bone that writhed and slithered like living nightmares. Some of them were massive, towering monstrosities that blotted out the sky with their bulk, while others were

small and insidious, creeping and crawling their way into the crevices of my mind, their tendrils of madness and corruption burrowing deep into my thoughts and dreams. And yet, even as I recoiled in horror from the things that surrounded me, I knew that I could not stop, could not give in to the madness and chaos that threatened to consume me. I had to find a way out, had to keep moving forward, no matter the cost.

My journey through the alien realm was fraught with danger at every turn. The creatures that inhabited this world seemed to be in a constant state of flux, their shapes and forms shifting and mutating with each passing moment. One moment they would be lurching towards me on grotesque, malformed limbs, and the next they would dissolve into a cloud of writhing tentacles and eyes.

The creatures in this world were in a constant state of transformation, their shapes and forms constantly shifting and mutating with every passing moment. The very ground beneath my feet would writhe and shift like a living thing, sending me tumbling to the ground more than once. But still, I pressed on, driven by a desperate need to escape this realm of pandemonium and horror. And eventually, after what felt like an age of wandering through the twisting, writhing landscape, I caught sight of a faint glimmer of light in the distance, a beacon of hope in an otherwise hopeless world. I quickened my pace, the light growing brighter with each passing moment, until I was finally standing at the threshold of a massive gateway, a portal that seemed to lead back to the world I had come from. But even as I approached, I could sense the danger that lay ahead. This was no ordinary portal, no mere doorway between worlds. It was a gateway of eldritch power, a thing of immense and terrible energy that threatened to tear me apart at the slightest misstep. With a deep breath, I stepped forward, feeling the energies of the gateway washing over me like a tidal wave. It was like nothing I had ever experienced before, a torrent of power and madness that threatened to consume me whole.

But still, I pressed on, driven by a desperate need to escape this realm of horror and insanity.

And after what felt like an eternity of struggle, I finally emerged from the eldritch gateway, on the other side, battered, and bruised but alive. I found myself in a desolate wasteland, a landscape that seemed to have been blasted to ruins by some unimaginable force. The air was thick with ash and smoke, and the ground was cracked and barren, devoid of any signs of life. But even as I took in the bleak, lifeless surroundings, I could sense that I was not alone. There was something out there, something that watched and waited, a presence that I could feel in the very marrow of my bones.

I set off towards the horizon, driven by a desperate need to find some sign of civilization, some glimmer of hope in this blasted, lifeless world. But the further I went, the more I could feel the presence growing stronger, a force that seemed to be drawing me towards it with an irresistible pull. And then, as I crested a rise, I saw it. A massive, monolithic structure that towered over the surrounding landscape, a twisted, black spire that seemed to stretch up towards the very sky itself. As I approached the structure, I could feel the presence growing increasingly stronger, until it was all-consuming, a force that threatened to overwhelm me entirely. But still, I pressed on, driven by a need to uncover the secrets that lay within.

I came upon the entrance of this strange tower, and within the structure, I found a labyrinthine maze of corridors and chambers, each one more twisted and surreal than the last. The walls were lined with arcane symbols and pulsating, organic matter, and the air was thick with a sickly, sweet smell that made my stomach turn. I pressed on, driven by an insatiable need to know what lay at the heart of this twisted structure. And eventually, within these twisting, writhing halls, I found it. A massive chamber, filled with pulsating energy and swirling, otherworldly mists. At the center of it all, a strangely odd entity of unspeakable power and malevolence, a being that could shatter reality with a thought, it seemed, and my assumed ending. As I stood before the entity, I could feel my mind fracturing, my sanity slipping away as I tried to comprehend the incomprehensible. I was still driven by a desperate need to find a way out of this twisted, nightmarish world.

The being regarded me with an unreadable expression, its form shifting and pulsating with each passing moment. For a moment, there was only silence, a pregnant pause that seemed to stretch on for an eternity. And then, with a voice that reverberated through the very fabric of reality itself, the being spoke.

"Why have you come here, mortal?" it asked, its words echoing through my mind with a deafening whisper.

"I...I seek a way out," I managed to stutter, my voice barely audible over the entity's thunderous voice.

"Ah," the being said, its form shifting once again. *"And what would you be willing to offer in exchange?"*

I thought for a moment, my mind racing as I tried to come up with a suitable answer. And then, as if by some unspoken agreement, I knew what I had to do.

"Myself," my voice was ringing with conviction. *"In exchange for safe passage out of this place."*

The being regarded me for a moment, its form shifting and pulsating with each passing moment. And then, with a gesture of its impossibly twisted limbs, it nodded.

"Very well, your sacrifice will be noted, mortal. And when the time comes, we will call upon you to fulfill your end of the bargain."

With that, the being vanished in a blinding flash of light, leaving me alone in the swirling mists of the chamber. And then, as if by some unseen force, I was hurled through the very fabric of reality itself, hurtling through the void at unimaginable speeds. When I finally came to a stop, I found myself standing in a familiar place, a place I had thought lost forever. As I looked around me, I knew that I had finally found my way out of that twisted, nightmarish realm.

But even as I stood there, bathed in the warm light of a familiar sun, I knew that I had paid a heavy price for my freedom. A price that I would one day be called upon to repay… [//]

In the cozy living room of their human companions, Miles and Navi begin their playful escapade. Miles, a chubby tabby cat with a mischievous glint in his eyes, surveys the room with an air of curiosity. His luxurious fur, adorned with stripes of varying shades, hints at his regal lineage. Navi, on the other hand, a smaller and younger black and white cat, exudes an infectious energy as she eagerly follows in Miles's pawsteps.

With synchronized grace, the two feline partners in crime approach the furniture, their movements reminiscent of agile acrobats. Their dainty paws tread delicately on the surfaces, causing barely a sound as they explore their elevated domain. Miles, displaying his majestic presence, takes the lead, his padded feet providing a cushioned landing on the armrest of the plush sofa.

Navi, filled with an adventurous spirit that only a young cat possesses, follows suit. Her smaller frame allows her to navigate the furniture with a nimbleness that rivals even the most skilled feline gymnasts. Together, Miles and Navi orchestrate a symphony of leaps, bounds, and graceful landings, their combined weight barely disturbing the tranquil atmosphere of the room.

In the dimly lit room, shadows dance and play as Miles and Navi continue their daring exploits. Miles, with his luscious, voluminous coat, becomes a master of camouflage. His stripes seem to meld seamlessly with the shadows, making him almost indistinguishable from the furniture itself. Navi, her black and white fur a stark contrast to the surroundings, possesses a stealthy elegance that belies her youthful exuberance.

As the two mischievous felines traverse the furniture, their movements take on an ethereal quality. Their lithe bodies weave in and out of the play of light and shadow, giving them an otherworldly appearance. They navigate with a grace that hints at ancient feline wisdom, as if tapping into a collective memory of their ancestral predecessors.

Objects precariously perched on tabletops, shelves, and mantelpieces become unwitting participants in this dance of uncertainty. Vase’s wobble, picture frames teeter, and books

shift uneasily as Miles and Navi's paws tread the boundaries of stability. The room becomes an intricate balancing act, where each object seems to hold its breath, hanging on the edge of either falling or remaining intact.

The interplay between the feline duo and their surroundings creates an atmosphere of suspense. The air is charged with anticipation, as if time itself slows down to witness the delicate equilibrium between chaos and order. Miles and Navi, oblivious to the potential chaos they are causing, continue their mischievous exploration, unaware of the ripple effect they are creating.

In the room enveloped by a sense of enchantment, Miles and Navi's playful antics reach a crescendo. With an almost telepathic understanding, their coordinated paw swipes unleash a series of events that defy the laws of gravity and order. Objects, once perched precariously on the furniture, succumb to the irresistible force of the feline duo.

Miles, his fluffy tabby paws moving with calculated precision, elegantly extends his claws, lightly grazing the edge of a small figurine. As if guided by an invisible force, the delicate trinket teeters, wavers, and ultimately succumbs to the inevitability of its descent. With a soft thud, it lands on the surface below, now a victim of Miles's playful sabotage.

Navi, not one to be outdone, unleashes her own feline prowess. Her smaller frame allows her to access the most narrow and precarious of perches. With a swift swipe of her dainty black and white paw, she sends a cascade of baubles tumbling from a shelf. The room fills with a symphony of delicate crashes, as each object finds its way to the ground, no longer bound by the constraints of their former positions.

The scene unfolds like a choreographed chaos, as Miles and Navi continue their synchronized assault on the fragile equilibrium of the room. Books fly from their shelves, photo frames clatter to the floor, and small trinkets roll in every direction. The very foundation of order trembles beneath their relentless playfulness.

Gravity itself appears to bend and warp under the feline influence. Objects take flight, defying their expected

trajectories, as if compelled by an unseen gravitational force that answers only to the whims of Miles and Navi. It is a moment where reality and fantasy collide, blurring the boundaries of what is possible.

Within the realm of their exuberant caper, Miles and Navi embark upon a fervent odyssey that hurls the established constructs of reality into a disarrayed maelstrom. With their unrestrained frolicking, a miasma of disorder permeates the surrounding milieu, obscuring the delineations of what is considered conventional.

Furniture, once a bastion of stability and resolute anchoring, now metamorphoses into an intricate and treacherous labyrinth, ensnaring a myriad of airborne objects. These objects, like wayward celestial bodies caught in the gravitational pull of unseen cosmic forces, whirl and pirouette, their trajectories defying all logical expectations. The symphony of chaos orchestrated by Miles and Navi precipitates a tempestuous torrent, a veritable mélange of motion, that sends ripples of bewilderment throughout the room.

Tables, shelves, and mantelpieces, once the bastions of resolute stasis, are transformed into quivering platforms that barely retain a semblance of their initial arrangement. The maelstrom, akin to a frenzied tempest, dislodges each object from its appointed place, compelling them to dance through the air with an anarchic grace.

Books, repositories of knowledge and steadfast companions of intellectual order, now soar with a liberated vivacity. Their pages, once repositories of wisdom, flutter as if attempting to transcribe the very tumultuousness of the moment. Photo frames, guardians of captured memories, lose their delicate grip upon the walls, becoming renegades in an airborne ballet, their descent a testament to the ephemeral nature of existence.

In this whirlwind of pandemonium, the lines that demarcate reality and whimsy blur into an indistinguishable amalgamation. The fabric of perception is rent asunder, yielding a disorienting tapestry where the expected and the fantastical converge. Within this heightened state of imaginative

turbulence, Miles, and Navi revel in their role as architects of delightful disarray, their actions an ode to the innate unpredictability that lurks beneath the veneer of order.

Within the enigmatic tapestry of these two felines, the escapades of Miles and Navi embark upon an audacious foray into the ethereal realm. The delicate thread that weaves the fabric of cause and effect begins to unravel, unfurling a paradoxical tableau where the laws of rationality cede their dominion to the capricious whims of the feline duo.

Objects, once tethered to the constraints of Newtonian physics, defy their earthly shackles, and ascend into the celestial realms. They levitate with an otherworldly grace, as if summoned by a symphony of invisible paws orchestrating an intricate ballet in the esoteric realm beyond mortal comprehension. The very essence of inertia succumbs to the allure of a cosmic waltz, relinquishing its hold over the material world.

As the invisible forces wield their enigmatic influence, objects spin and twirl with an enchanting dynamism, as if marionettes are under the bewitching control of unseen puppeteers. The air becomes a stage, and the furniture its ethereal audience, as the levitating objects perform an otherworldly pas de deux, their movements defying the boundaries of conventional expectation.

This phantasmagoric spectacle engenders a profound sense of wonder, wherein the veils that shroud the mysteries of the universe are momentarily parted. The observer is immersed in a transcendent reverie, grappling with the audacity of a reality that eludes the grasp of rational inquiry. Miles and Navi, blissfully ignorant of the cosmic forces they have unleashed, revel in the surreal poetry of their own making, their very presence an inadvertent invocation of the enigmatic and inexplicable.

As the grand tapestry of their mischievous exploits reaches its climactic zenith, the ramifications of Miles and Navi's cosmic disruption reverberate through the very fabric of existence itself. The forces they unwittingly set in motion transcend the boundaries of their immediate surroundings, permeating the

tapestry of reality and instigating an upheaval that defies mortal comprehension.

Space and time, hitherto perceived as immutable constructs, warp, and contort beneath the weight of the feline duo's chaotic symphony. The celestial canopy above quivers with celestial uncertainty, as constellations momentarily shift and realign, their celestial dance disrupted by the tumultuous energy that now courses through the cosmic ether.

Within the realm that humankind perceives as their sanctuary, the effects of this cosmic tumult manifest in bewildering and disorienting ways. Furniture, once pillars of stability and comfort, stand testament to the upheaval that has ensued. Chairs upended, tables overturned, and shelves stripped bare bear witness to the mayhem that has unfolded, a poignant reminder of the whimsical power harnessed by the paws of these mischievous felines.

Bewildered humans, their countenances etched with a mixture of bemusement and incredulity, gaze upon the aftermath of this cosmic cataclysm. Their minds, tethered to the conventions of the mundane, strain to reconcile the extraordinary events that have unfolded within their midst. In the wake of Miles and Navi's transformative passage, they find themselves caught between awe and confusion, grappling with the unfathomable intricacies of a reality that defies their every preconception.

The culmination of their odyssey leaves in its wake a trail of overturned furniture and bewildered humans. The cosmic disruption wrought by Miles and Navi's whimsical escapades reverberates through the very essence of existence, reminding us of the vast unknowns that lie beyond the realm of human understanding. It is a testament to the awe-inspiring power of the seemingly mundane, an invitation to embrace the enigmatic and revel in the poetic chaos that lurks just beyond the veil of our everyday lives.

FIRST KISS

I look into her eyes, her lips, they are inviting me to join them together with mine. We get closer and our noses lightly brush each other's, feeling her natural body heat just ever so slightly through the light touch of our skin. I gently place my hands on her shoulders and slide my hands down to hers, entangling our fingers in embracement. Our lips are so close to each other's, that we can feel an electric charge of energy, yet no contact has been established yet. Her quivering breath is soothing, and I try to hold my breath, but the energy in me fueled by her closeness is overwhelming. I quiver as our lips finally join. Her warmth and softness electrify my entire body as we slowly kiss each other's loving lips. All emotions are expressed through our touch. Her smoothness I intake within me overpowering my love for her. I have now become enamored with her. Our love for one another feels like it has just begun and now it has passed the point of no return. This first kiss or ours sealed us into our fate together.

Interesting bits.

Some of my favorite poems I've collected throughout the years.

LAUGH

Build for yourself a strong box,
Fashion each part with care,
Fit it with hasp and padlock,
Put all your troubles there.
Hide therein all your failures.
As each bitter cup you quaff ;
Lock all your heartaches within it,
Then----sit on the lid and laugh.

Tell no one of its contents,
Never its secret share,
Drop in your cares and worries,
Keep them forever there.
Hide them from sight completely,
The world will never dream half ;
Fasten the lid down securely,
Then----sit on the lid and laugh.
-Author Unknown

ANGELS & DEMONS

Things remain the same.
Coming at me from all directions
Call it a woman's intuition, or not.
But I am always awaiting further instructions.
I can see there is no turning back now.
-Clyde Johnson

Various quotes I fell in love with and collected in my old notebooks…

Don't ever lose that little spark of madness. Cause if you lose that… you're nothing.
Robin Williams

Now remember, always put off till tomorrow, what you can do today.
Tenchi's Dad
"Tenchi Universe"

Live one day at a time, forget the past, forget the future. Just live damn it.
Jack Jones

Yeah, I'm totally serious, we just got to get our engines up and running. So, don't go and get those destroyed if it's not TO MUCH TROUBLE!!!
Linda Jones[121]
"The Story of The Iscariot"

We plan ahead; therefore, we don't do anything right now.
Val
"Tremors"

It's like poetry, they rhyme.
George Lucas

[121] Linda is a character in the film "The Story of The Iscariot". She is the head engineer of the starship. She has a band-aid on her nose and cheek. Ponytails blond hair, kneepads, overalls. A very charismatic funny character that takes nothing to seriously.

Odd films I've collected over the years' worth mentioning.

Screaming: The Movie
(Two hours of people screaming for some reason.)
Pez Dispenser Big Bang!
Marionettes A-Team
Marionettes in Space!
Alien Weeble's
Space Dicks: Private Dicks in Space!
Adolescent Malformed Samurai Turtles
Ball Fondlers

> Wait a second, you're doing what now? Yes write this down. Write everything, I say down. You never know what I might like later on and use for something. -DL
>
> This book will be a bit of a mess I think, and I feel like it will have many revisions and later editions. There is just too much historical evidence that we keep finding that I will have to use to update the book. What a shit show. -EMIII
>
> Jack was a good man who did a lot of bad shit. I like him. -EMIII
>
> I can't believe how many documents and notes and so forth I have to go through to put together this book. What a mess. -DL

HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

The Galactic Library Council

By
THOMAS GREANIAS

INTRODUCTION

The Galactic Library Council, an esteemed group of elites, is entrusted with the monumental task of preserving and managing the vast repository of knowledge and history within the known galaxy. Established by the galactic government in the year 2676, the Council serves as the custodian of all information, encompassing the diverse facets of human history as well as the existence and experiences of other sentient species.

(CHAPTER 1) MISSION STATEMENT

The Galactic Library Council stands as the paramount institution responsible for the preservation, curation, and dissemination of knowledge within the known galaxy. By diligently collecting, organizing, and expanding the galactic archives, the Council serves as a beacon of intellectual pursuit, fostering an enlightened and informed society. With their unwavering dedication, the Council illuminates the past, guides the present, and shapes the future of the galactic community.

The Council's primary objective is to gather information from every conceivable source, spanning historical records, scientific discoveries, cultural artifacts, and oral traditions. By meticulously collecting and curating data from various civilizations, eras, and perspectives, the Council ensures that a comprehensive and unbiased representation of the galaxy's history is maintained within its extensive archives.

The Council adopts a multidisciplinary approach to knowledge acquisition, recognizing that a holistic understanding of the galaxy's past requires the integration of diverse fields of study. Experts specializing in history, anthropology, archaeology, astrophysics, linguistics, and many other disciplines collaborate to unravel the intricate tapestry of the galaxy's collective heritage.

To supplement their vast knowledge base, the Council dispatches teams of skilled archaeologists to explore uncharted worlds, unearth ancient ruins, and recover artifacts of historical significance. These daring expeditions delve into the depths of forgotten civilizations, deciphering enigmatic scripts, and piecing together the puzzle of the galaxy's past. Their findings enrich the Council's archives, shedding light on obscure civilizations and expanding the understanding of interstellar history.

The Council upholds its responsibility to preserve knowledge for future generations by employing state-of-the-art preservation techniques. Advanced storage systems, data replication protocols, and conservation methodologies ensure that the invaluable records and artifacts remain intact and accessible across the vast expanse of time.

Recognizing the importance of sharing knowledge, the Council actively engages in disseminating information to galactic citizens. They facilitate scholarly conferences, publish academic journals, and promote public lectures, allowing individuals from all walks of life to access and contribute to the wealth of knowledge held within the Council's archives. Furthermore, digital platforms and advanced communication technologies enable remote access to the galactic library's vast resources, fostering widespread education and intellectual growth.

The Council prioritizes the preservation of truth and accuracy in historical documentation. Rigorous fact-checking, cross-referencing, and critical analysis are conducted to ensure the authenticity and reliability of the information stored within the Council's archives. This commitment to integrity safeguards against the distortion of history and promotes an unbiased understanding of the galaxy's past.

(CHAPTER 2) STRUCTURE AND ARCHITECTURE

The Galactic Library Council, in its pursuit of preserving and managing the vast knowledge and history of the known galaxy, resides within a colossal space station of monumental proportions. Stretching across the cosmos, this awe-inspiring structure has been meticulously constructed and expanded over the course of its 40,000-year existence, evolving into a technological marvel that rivals the size of a small moon.

The space station's architecture is a testament to human ingenuity and technological advancement. Its design seamlessly blends functionality with aesthetic elegance, incorporating sleek lines, graceful curves, and intricate patterns that evoke a sense of grandeur and wonder. The station's surface is adorned with colossal domes, majestic towers, and vast arrays of windows that allow breathtaking panoramic views of the surrounding cosmos.

The space station's vastness is unparalleled, spanning an expansive area that accommodates the Council's extensive archives, research facilities, lecture halls, administrative offices, and living quarters for its inhabitants. Countless levels, interconnected by a labyrinthine network of corridors and transport systems, form a sprawling complex that hums with the energy of knowledge and discovery.

At the heart of the station lies the Central Nexus, a monumental chamber that serves as the epicenter of the Council's operations. This colossal space, adorned with exquisite artwork and intricate engravings, houses the Council's assembly hall, where representatives from member civilizations convene to make crucial decisions, discuss matters of galactic importance, and shape the future of knowledge preservation and dissemination.

Scattered throughout the station are vast botanical gardens, meticulously maintained to provide serene spaces for reflection and contemplation. Lush greenery, cascading waterfalls, and vibrant floral displays create a harmonious environment that fosters intellectual growth and peaceful introspection. These Gardens of Wisdom offer a sanctuary of tranquility amidst the bustling cosmic metropolis.

The space station incorporates cutting-edge technology throughout its structure. Advanced artificial intelligence systems govern its operations, ensuring the seamless organization and retrieval of vast amounts of information. Holographic displays, interactive interfaces, and augmented reality projections facilitate immersive learning experiences, enabling scholars and visitors to engage with knowledge in innovative ways.

One of the crowning features of the station is its state-of-the-art observatory, equipped with an array of telescopes and sensors that peer deep into the celestial tapestry. Researchers and astronomers stationed within the observatory embark on cosmic expeditions, charting unexplored star systems, studying distant galaxies, and unraveling the mysteries of the cosmos.

The colossal space station stands not only as a testament to human achievement but also as a symbol of galactic unity and collaboration. As civilizations from across the galaxy contribute to its construction and expansion, the station serves as a physical embodiment of their shared commitment to knowledge, progress, and the harmonious coexistence of diverse species.

The Galactic Library Council's space station, an immense structure that has grown and evolved over 40,000 years, serves as a testament to the galactic community's dedication to knowledge preservation. Its vast size, architectural splendor, and advanced technology create an environment where the pursuit of wisdom and understanding flourishes. As a beacon of enlightenment, this space station ensures that the galaxy's collective heritage remains accessible to future generations and serves as a symbol of unity in the face of the cosmos' infinite wonders.

(CHAPTER 3) THE GALACTIC LIBRARY

The library section of the Galactic Library Council's space station is a sprawling labyrinth of knowledge, housing an extensive collection of texts, manuscripts, holographic archives, and digital databases. It serves as the beating heart of the Council's mission to preserve and disseminate the vast wealth of information amassed over the millennia.

This architectural marvel is a visual masterpiece, where splendor meets technological innovation. Towering shelves, stretching as far as the eye can see, house an awe-inspiring collection of books, tomes, and parchments. What sets these ancient texts apart is the revolutionary paper material on which they are printed—a monumental achievement made possible by an ingenious inventor, whose name and legacy have withstood the test of time for over thirty thousand years.

The pages of each book, tome, and parchment within the library section are crafted from an extraordinary paper material that defies degradation. The renowned inventor, whose identity is etched in the annals of history, devised an ingenious paper-making technology that revolutionized the preservation of knowledge. Through meticulous experimentation and breakthrough innovations, they harnessed the unique properties of ancient fibers, imbuing them with a longevity never before seen. The result is paper that stands as a testament to the inventor's ingenuity, impervious to the ravages of time, moisture, and even cosmic radiation.

As visitors wander through the architectural marvel of the library section, they are captivated by the sight of rows upon rows of books, their pages meticulously crafted from this indestructible paper. The paper material boasts a fine texture, smooth to the touch, and emits a gentle iridescence under the soft lighting. Each book represents a time capsule, preserving the knowledge and wisdom of countless civilizations, securely bound within its eternal pages.

The monumental paper-making technology invented by the revered inventor transformed the very fabric of knowledge preservation. Their pioneering achievement not only revolutionized the durability of written records but also ensured that the galaxy's collective wisdom would withstand the test of time. Scholars, historians, and curious minds marvel at the longevity of these books, recognizing the extraordinary legacy of the inventor whose name is forever entwined with the endurance of knowledge itself.

The books and tomes are displayed with great care, their covers adorned with intricate designs and inscriptions that pay homage to the cultures and civilizations they represent. Visitors can gaze upon these works of art, appreciating not only the boundless knowledge they contain but also the indomitable spirit of human innovation and creativity that brought them into being. The library section serves as a reminder of the incredible achievements made possible through the pursuit of knowledge and the relentless dedication to preserving the collective heritage of the galaxy.

SEVEN: The Seventh Luminary. 'Seven' is a figure shrouded in mystery and revered as the Seventh Luminary within the esteemed history of the Galactic Council. Their true name was lost to the annals of time; they were bestowed the title 'Seven' in recognition of being the seventh known figure of paramount importance in the advancement of the Council's renowned history. As a luminary, their contributions to science, invention, and progress have left an indelible mark on the galaxy.

An Enigmatic Figure: Seven's origins and personal history remain enigmatic, adding an air of intrigue to their legacy. Legends and tales passed down through generations depict Seven as a prodigious mind, emerging from the depths of obscurity to revolutionize various fields of knowledge. Their brilliance and unparalleled accomplishments earned them a place among the most celebrated figures in galactic history.

Seven's influence extended across a diverse array of disciplines, ranging from technological innovation to scientific exploration. Their contributions touched upon fields such as advanced propulsion systems, energy generation, medical breakthroughs, and communication technologies. Each discovery bore the unmistakable imprint of Seven's visionary thinking and meticulous attention to detail.

The Monumental Seventh Invention: While Seven's true name remains a mystery, their seventh invention stands as a testament to their enduring legacy. This invention, the culmination of their groundbreaking work, had far-reaching implications for the Galactic Council. Its profound impact forever altered the course of knowledge preservation, elevating the Council's capacity to safeguard and disseminate the wisdom of the galaxy's civilizations.

The Unveiling of 'Seven': Though Seven's true identity remains shrouded in obscurity, the title 'Seventh Luminary' honors their transformative contributions to the Galactic Council's history. Recognized as a visionary whose inventions propelled the galaxy forward, Seven represents the embodiment of intellectual curiosity, scientific ingenuity, and the ceaseless pursuit of progress.

The enigmatic persona of Seven continues to inspire generations of scientists, inventors, and scholars. Their legend serves as a reminder of the boundless potential that lies within the human spirit and its relentless pursuit of knowledge. As the Seventh Luminary, Seven's name reverberates through the corridors of the Galactic Council, a symbol of inspiration and a testament to the power of innovation.

Seven, known as the Seventh Luminary, occupies a cherished place in the history of the Galactic Council. Their contributions, spanning a range of disciplines, have shaped the destiny of the galaxy and propelled the Council's mission of progress. While the true identity of Seven may forever remain a mystery, their transformative work serves as a beacon of inspiration for future generations, reminding them to embrace curiosity, push the boundaries of knowledge, and strive for greatness.

(CHAPTER 5) SECTIONS AND ARCHIVES

The library is divided into specialized sections, each dedicated to a particular field of knowledge. These sections range from galactic history and cultural studies to advanced sciences, philosophy, and diplomacy. Each section boasts an extensive collection of texts, manuscripts, virtual databases, and interactive exhibits carefully curated to cater to the diverse interests and inquiries of the Council's members and visitors.

Within the hallowed halls of the library, there are quiet reading nooks and study alcoves where individuals can immerse themselves in their chosen subjects. State-of-the-art holographic interfaces and immersive virtual reality chambers offer an interactive and dynamic learning experience, allowing researchers to delve deep into the vast archives of the galaxy's collective knowledge.

Here is a list of the major sections:

1) Ancient Archives:
The Ancient Archives section is a treasure trove of knowledge, housing ancient texts and artifacts from civilizations long gone. Here, carefully preserved scrolls, tablets, and manuscripts chronicle the histories, mythologies, and scientific advancements of bygone eras. The shelves are adorned with intricate carvings and murals, depicting scenes from

forgotten times, and the air carries a sense of reverence for the wisdom contained within these aged records.

2) Scientific Advancements:
In the Scientific Advancements section, towering bookcases line the walls, filled with volumes that encapsulate the progress and discoveries made by scientists throughout the galaxy. Here, visitors can immerse themselves in the world of physics, astronomy, biology, chemistry, and other scientific disciplines. State-of-the-art holographic displays offer interactive visualizations, bringing abstract concepts to life and fostering a deeper understanding of the natural laws that govern the universe.

3) Technological Innovations:
The Technological Innovations section showcases the galaxy's most groundbreaking inventions and engineering marvels. Gleaming showcases present prototypes of advanced gadgets, robotics, and futuristic devices that have shaped the course of technological progress. Visitors marvel at holographic projections demonstrating the inner workings of starship engines, communication systems, and advanced computing technologies. This section serves as a testament to the boundless creativity and ingenuity of inventors and engineers throughout history.

4) Cultural Heritage:
The Cultural Heritage section celebrates the diversity and richness of galactic cultures. Here, extensive collections of literature, poetry, art, and music transport visitors on a sensory journey through the creative expressions of countless civilizations. From ancient epics to contemporary masterpieces, the shelves overflow with works that embody the essence of cultural identity and artistic achievement. Interactive exhibits allow visitors to listen to melodies, view masterpieces, and even learn traditional dances, fostering a deep appreciation for the tapestry of galactic heritage.

5) Galactic Histories:
The Galactic Histories section forms the heart of the library, chronicling the rise and fall of empires, pivotal events, and the interwoven stories of countless species. Enormous holographic displays project vivid reenactments of historical events, while meticulously cataloged chronicles and narratives offer detailed accounts of wars, diplomatic

alliances, and the societal evolution of galactic civilizations. This section provides visitors with a comprehensive understanding of the galaxy's past, connecting the dots between disparate cultures and fostering a sense of shared history.

6) Mystical and Esoteric:
The Mystical and Esoteric section delves into the realms of metaphysics, spirituality, and ancient wisdom. Within its dimly lit halls, visitors encounter ancient grimoires, sacred texts, and scrolls containing rituals, prophecies, and philosophical treatises. Delicate crystal formations emanate a soothing aura, while ethereal chants and whispered incantations create an atmosphere of intrigue and contemplation. This section invites seekers of knowledge to explore the mysteries of the universe and ponder the nature of existence itself.

7) Imaginary Realms:
The Imaginary Realms section invites visitors to immerse themselves in the enchanting realm of fiction, where imagination knows no bounds. This section celebrates the art of storytelling and the boundless creativity of authors from across the galaxy. Rows upon rows of shelves are lined with novels, anthologies, and literary works spanning genres such as science fiction, fantasy, adventure, romance, and more.

Within this section, visitors can lose themselves in the pages of captivating narratives, embarking on epic quests, encountering mythical creatures, and exploring vividly imagined worlds. From the classics of yesteryear to the latest bestsellers, the collection spans the entire spectrum of literary imagination.

The ambiance of the Imaginary Realms section is one of magic and wonder, with cozy reading nooks, comfortable armchairs, and soft ambient lighting. Holographic displays bring characters to life, allowing visitors to witness pivotal scenes and interact with their favorite fictional heroes and heroines.

Not only a source of entertainment, but this section also offers deeper insights into the human condition, exploring themes of love, friendship, adventure, and the complexities of the universe. Literary analysis tools

and discussions provide avenues for critical engagement and scholarly exploration of the fictional works.

The Imaginary Realms section celebrates the power of storytelling and the enduring impact of fiction on the human experience. It invites visitors to lose themselves in the boundless realms of imagination, discovering new worlds, and embarking on unforgettable literary journeys that ignite the imagination and touch the depths of the soul.

With the addition of the Imaginary Realms section, the library becomes a sanctuary for lovers of fiction, providing solace, inspiration, and an endless array of tales waiting to be explored.

Each section within the library offers a unique perspective on the collective knowledge of the galaxy, inviting visitors to embark on intellectual journeys through history, science, culture, and the unknown. With its vast array of information, the library serves as a beacon of enlightenment and inspiration, nurturing the minds of those who seek to expand their understanding of the cosmos.

8) The Council Archives:
Deep within the library lies the Council Archives, a restricted section accessible only to authorized individuals. Here, preserved in secure chambers, are invaluable records of galactic treaties, interstellar policies, and classified information pertaining to the Council's operations. These archives serve as a reference point for Council members, diplomats, and scholars in their pursuit of galactic harmony, governance, and understanding.

9) Knowledge Guardians:
The library is manned by a dedicated team of librarians and knowledge guardians, who meticulously curate and safeguard the library's collections. These experts possess a deep understanding of the galaxy's diverse cultures and are proficient in the vast array of languages and communication methods employed by the Council's member species. They provide guidance, assistance, and expertise, ensuring that seekers of knowledge have access to the resources they need.

10) The Great Hall:
At the heart of the library stands the Great Hall, a grand chamber where gatherings, symposiums, and lectures take place. Equipped with state-of-the-art communication technology and immersive holographic displays, the Great Hall serves as a platform for galactic scholars, diplomats, and leaders to exchange ideas, debate pressing issues, and foster collaborative endeavors. The grandeur of the Great Hall, with its magnificent views of the galaxy through panoramic windows, inspires a sense of unity and shared purpose among its attendees.

So, in conclusion, the Library of the Council of the Galaxy, located within a space station in the vast expanse of the galaxy, stands as a testament to the pursuit of knowledge, cooperation, and enlightenment among the diverse species of the Council. It is a sanctuary of intellectual exploration and exchange, fostering understanding and unity within the galaxy. As the repository of collective wisdom, the library continues to play a vital role in shaping the future of the Council and guiding the destiny of the galaxy.

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE WAR OF THE DEZZOTS

For the entirety of their dominion of earth, the Zaltronians had been engaged in a bitter and brutal war with the Dezzots, an aggressive alien race that threatened their existence. However, in a shocking turn of events, it was eventually discovered that the Dezzots were not actually a separate species at all, but rather an opposing political faction within Zaltronian society.

The true nature of the conflict had been hidden from the general population, who were led to believe that the Zaltronians were fighting an external enemy. In reality, the Dezzots were a group of dissidents who disagreed with the Zaltronian leadership's policies and methods. They had adopted a more militant approach to achieving their goals, leading to a violent conflict with the ruling faction.

When this was revealed around the year 41020, Zaltronian, and all societies of the galactic republic was shaken to its core. The realization that they had been fighting a civil war rather than an external enemy left many feeling disillusioned and betrayed. Nevertheless, the Zaltronians were able to use this revelation to unify and heal their society, working towards a more peaceful and collaborative future. The former Dezzots were integrated back into Zaltronian society, and their viewpoints were given greater consideration in the shaping of the Zaltronian government and society.

SYNAPSIS OF THE FIRST EDITION
OF THE ZALTRON LEGEND

"The Zaltron Legend" is an extraordinary book compiled by Edward, drawing from a vast collection of data and records. It narrates the remarkable story of the ancient race known as the Zaltronians, who existed hundreds of thousands of years before humankind.

However, the author admits his initial reluctance in assisting Edward Morris III with his seemingly never-ending project. It has been five years since their last meeting, and the desire for a different path in life led the narrator to embark on a personal adventure through outer space aboard their grav-engine spaceship. Little did they know that this journey would lead them to an extraordinary discovery, which will be revealed in due course.

The two volumes presented in this book stand as the most complete account of a series chronicling the life of Jack C. Jones. Every thrilling adventure experienced by Jack has been meticulously recorded on the computer systems of his ship, THE ZALTRON. These records have formed the basis for a novel series that depicts his extraordinary life.

Regrettably, many volumes of this series have been lost over time, prompting archaeologists throughout the galaxy to embark on a quest to uncover any remaining fragments. The two final volumes of the series at hand are the most comprehensive to date, meticulously restructured and completed using various sources of records. Edward, the compiler of this book, shares his own journey in assembling the narrative.

In addition to the primary narrative, fragments from other volumes have been discovered during extensive searches. Instead of compiling them as a separate appendix, these fragments have been incorporated into the story at appropriate junctures, enriching the collective tale of Jack C. Jones' remarkable and lengthy life.

"The Zaltron Legend" is an enthralling and captivating exploration of adventure, discovery, and the resilience of the human spirit. It weaves together fragments of a forgotten past, creating a narrative tapestry that celebrates the enigmatic life of Mr. Jack C. Jones and sheds light on the extraordinary world of the Zaltronians.

Reconstruction of the Original Text by Other Sources.

By Edward Morris III

Introduction

The Zaltron Story stands as a remarkable tale of ancient beings and their impact on the history of humankind. However, due to the passage of time and the loss of certain volumes, the complete narrative of this captivating saga has been fragmented. In this essay, we will explore the remarkable efforts made by various sources, including TV interviews, books, novels, news articles, news reports, documentaries, and even movies, to reconstruct the original text of the Zaltron Story. Through meticulous research, collaboration, and the discovery of scattered fragments, these diverse mediums have contributed to piecing together the story, allowing us to delve deeper into the rich lore of the Zaltronians and their extraordinary legacy.

1. The Quest for Lost Volumes

The reconstruction of the Zaltron Story began with the recognition of missing volumes and the subsequent quest to uncover them. While significant progress has been made in locating and piecing together fragments of the story, it is important to note that not all volumes have been found. The search for the missing volumes continues, as dedicated researchers, archaeologists, and explorers tirelessly explore ancient ruins, decipher cryptic inscriptions, and delve into forgotten archives.

TV interviews with archaeologists, historians, and enthusiasts shed light on the ongoing quest for the lost volumes of the Zaltron Story. These interviews serve as a testament to the dedication and perseverance of those involved in the search. Experts share their experiences, recounting expeditions to remote locations, grappling with language barriers, and overcoming the challenges posed by the passage of time. These interviews not only provide valuable insights but also inspire others to join the quest, keeping the hope of finding the remaining volumes alive.

The hunt for the missing volumes has led researchers to uncharted territories, including ancient temples, hidden chambers, and distant planets. Expeditions to archaeological sites have unearthed tantalizing fragments of text, intricate artifacts, and enigmatic symbols that offer glimpses into the lost volumes of the Zaltron Story. These discoveries fuel further investigation, encouraging collaborations between scholars and institutions across the galaxy.

Despite significant progress, the search for the missing volumes is an ongoing endeavor, characterized by both excitement and frustration. Researchers remain vigilant, constantly exploring new leads, studying historical accounts, and analyzing cryptic clues. The collective effort to locate and reconstruct the missing volumes ensures that the Zaltron Story continues to captivate imaginations and reveals the extent of our knowledge gaps.

As technology advances, innovative techniques such as remote sensing, high-resolution imaging, and advanced data analysis are employed to enhance the search for the elusive volumes. Scholars collaborate with experts in fields such as linguistics, digital preservation, and artificial intelligence to unravel the mysteries concealed within the ancient text.

The quest for the missing volumes of the Zaltron Story represents a shared commitment to preserving and understanding our shared history. The ongoing search serves as a reminder that the story is far from complete, and each new discovery brings us closer to the comprehensive narrative. With every expedition, every excavation, and every breakthrough, the collective efforts of re-searchers and explorers bring us one step closer to uncovering the remaining volumes and piecing together the grand tapestry of the Zaltronian civilization.

2. Diverse Sources Unveiled

The reconstruction of the Zaltron Story draws upon a rich tapestry of diverse sources, ranging from TV interviews and news reports to books, novels, documentaries, and even movies inspired by the captivating tale. These sources offer unique perspectives, shedding light on different aspects of the story and contributing to a comprehensive understanding of the Zaltronian civilization.

TV interviews with individuals directly involved in the exploration and study of the Zaltron Story provide invaluable insights. Scholars, historians, and archaeologists share their firsthand experiences, recounting their encounters with ancient artifacts, deciphering cryptic texts, and unraveling the secrets concealed within the volumes. These interviews not only offer personal narratives but also provide expert analysis, contextualizing the significance of the Zaltron Story within the broader historical and cultural landscape.

Books and novels have played a pivotal role in disseminating knowledge and sparking the imagination of readers. Numerous authors, inspired by the allure of the Zaltron Story, have penned fictional works that explore various aspects of the civilization. These literary creations, while not directly historical accounts, contribute to the collective understanding of Zaltronian culture, traditions, and the enigmatic figures that populate its lore. Such works often reimagine the events, characters, and themes, offering alternative perspectives and stimulating further discussions.

News articles and reports document significant discoveries, breakthroughs, and debates surrounding the Zaltron Story. Journalists, armed with curiosity and a dedication to factual reporting, cover archaeological expeditions, academic conferences, and exhibitions dedicated to the ancient civilization. These news sources provide updates on the ongoing search for missing volumes, discuss scholarly debates, and present the latest findings to a wider audience. Through these articles, the public gains access to the evolving narrative of the Zaltron Story, staying informed about the latest advancements in the field.

Documentaries, both independent productions and those broadcasted by reputable channels, bring the Zaltron Story to life on screen and holographics. Utilizing stunning visuals, expert commentary, and meticulous research, these documentaries delve into the depths of Zaltronian history. They showcase archaeological excavations, present artifacts, and their significance, and offer interviews with leading scholars. By presenting the story in a visual format, documentaries engage viewers, evoking a sense of wonder and inspiring a deeper appreciation for the Zaltronian civilization.

Movies inspired by the Zaltron Story, whether based on historical events or exploring fictional narratives within the Zaltronian universe, provide a different medium through which audiences can experience the essence of the tale. These cinematic creations combine storytelling, visual effects, and artistic interpretation to captivate viewers and transport them to the world of the Zaltronians. While fictionalized, these movies often incorporate elements drawn from historical accounts and archaeological research, adding depth and intrigue to the overall narrative.

The reconstruction of the Zaltron Story benefits from the vast array of sources available, each offering a unique perspective and contributing to the mosaic of knowledge. By synthesizing information from diverse sources, researchers and enthusiasts strive to create a comprehensive understanding of the Zaltronian civilization, its history, and the intricate web of prophecies that shape its narrative. The utilization of these sources ensures that the reconstruction is rooted in evidence, while also embracing the allure of imagination and exploration.

3. Unraveling the Missing Pieces

The reconstruction of the Zaltron Story is an arduous task, as it grapples with the challenge of missing volumes and fragmented information. While considerable efforts have been made to gather and preserve existing texts, not all volumes of the Zaltron Legend have been recovered, leaving gaps in our understanding of this ancient saga.

The search for missing volumes is an ongoing endeavor, with dedicated teams of archaeologists, scholars, and enthusiasts tirelessly scouring ancient archives, hidden repositories, and even remote corners of the galaxy. These intrepid explorers believe that undiscovered volumes of the Zaltron Legend hold the key to unlocking further secrets, prophecies, and untold chapters of this remarkable story. They meticulously analyze ancient texts, decode cryptic symbols, and consult obscure references in the hopes of unearthing lost treasures.

Despite the relentless pursuit, the elusive missing volumes remain a challenge. Various theories abound, suggesting that some volumes may have been intentionally hidden or misplaced over time to safeguard their secrets. Others propose that the missing volumes may have been

scattered across different planets or dimensions, waiting to be discovered by those with the unwavering determination to piece together the fragmented narrative.

Complicating matters further is the inherent nature of ancient texts, which are susceptible to degradation, deterioration, and loss. The passage of time, environmental factors, and deliberate attempts to erase or destroy historical records have resulted in the loss of valuable information. Deciphering partially damaged texts, deciphering ancient scripts, and interpreting fragmentary inscriptions present significant obstacles that researchers must overcome.

In the absence of complete volumes, scholars turn to other sources to supplement their understanding of the Zaltron Story. Parallel legends, mythologies, and oral traditions from various civilizations offer tantalizing glimpses into shared themes and archetypal figures that intersect with the Zaltronian narrative. These comparative studies provide valuable context and insights, allowing researchers to piece together a more holistic understanding of the Zaltronian civilization and its place within the broader tapestry of ancient history.

Furthermore, scholars employ advanced technologies, such as artificial intelligence, linguistic algorithms, and data analysis, to digitally reconstruct missing portions of the texts. By combining existing fragments, analyzing linguistic patterns, and drawing from contextual cues, they endeavor to recreate the original narrative as faithfully as possible. While these digital reconstructions are not without their limitations, they provide valuable insights and bridge the gaps left by the missing volumes.

The reconstruction of the Zaltron Story is a dynamic and evolving process. It requires interdisciplinary collaboration, innovative methodologies, and a deep respect for the intricacies of historical research. As researchers continue to uncover new clues, make breakthrough discoveries, and expand the corpus of knowledge, the narrative of the Zaltron Legend gradually unfolds, offering glimpses into a civilization shrouded in mystery and prophecy.

Through relentless dedication and an unwavering commitment to unraveling the missing pieces, the reconstruction of the Zaltron Story stands as a testament to the resilience of humanity's quest for knowledge. It is a testament to our collective fascination with ancient tales, prophecies, and the enduring allure of unlocking the secrets of civilizations long gone.

4. Collation and Reconstruction of the Original Text

The final step in the reconstruction of the original text of the Zaltron story involves the collation and reconstruction of the gathered fragments and sources. This task requires meticulous attention to detail and a deep understanding of the Zaltronian history and culture.

The collation process begins by carefully cataloging and organizing all the discovered fragments, transcripts, interviews, books, articles, documentaries, and other sources. Each piece of information is assigned a unique identifier and cross-referenced with relevant references and citations.

Next, the reconstruction process commences. Skilled researchers and historians, well-versed in the Zaltronian language and customs, painstakingly analyze and piece together the fragments. They compare various versions of the same events, identify patterns, and fill in the gaps using their extensive knowledge of Zaltronian lore.

During this process, the researchers also encounter challenges. Some fragments may contain conflicting accounts or gaps in the narrative. In such cases, they consult multiple sources and consult with experts to make informed judgments and educated guesses to maintain the integrity of the story.

To ensure accuracy, the reconstructed text undergoes multiple rounds of scrutiny and peer review. Scholars with expertise in Zaltronian studies examine the reconstructed narrative, providing valuable insights and suggestions for improvement. Their expertise helps to refine the text, resolve ambiguities, and ensure consistency with historical facts and Zaltronian traditions.

Once the reconstructed text is finalized, it is meticulously proofread and edited to ensure clarity, readability, and adherence to grammatical standards. The text is then formatted for publication, with careful attention given to preserving the authenticity and aesthetic appeal of the original Zaltronian script, if applicable.

The reconstruction of the original text of the Zaltron story is a complex and multifaceted process that draws upon a wide range of sources and expertise. Through diligent research, meticulous collation, and careful reconstruction, scholars, and historians' endeavor to bring to light the rich history and timeless wisdom contained within the Zaltronian saga, ensuring that future generations can delve into the captivating world of the Zaltronians and their extraordinary adventures.

Report:
Discovery of Volumes from "The Zaltron Legend" Book Series

Volume 1

An archaeological expedition led by Dr. Elena Ramirez discovered a collection of weathered parchment fragments deep within the ruins of an ancient temple on Planet Arkaan. The fragments, written in an unknown script, were later identified as belonging to Volume 1 of "The Zaltron Legend." Only 15% of the volume was recoverable, containing fragments of a prologue detailing the origins of the Zaltronians and their advanced technology.

Volume 6

In a daring salvage operation conducted by Captain Mara Thompson and her crew aboard the starship Solaris, a partially intact manuscript of Volume 6 was retrieved from the debris field surrounding an ancient starship wreck in deep space. Despite extensive damage, approximately 40% of the volume was salvaged, revealing fragments of epic battles between the Zaltronians and an enigmatic extraterrestrial race known as the Echthroi.

Volume 12

During an extensive survey of the underground city on Planet Zeb, archaeologists stumbled upon a hidden chamber containing a collection of manuscript fragments believed to belong to Volume 12. While only 25% of the volume was recovered, the fragments revealed accounts of the Zaltronian's mystical practices and their connection to the cosmic energies of the universe.

Volume 23

In a momentous discovery, a team of intrepid researchers uncovered a cache of ancient scrolls hidden deep within the labyrinthine shelves of the Ancient Library of Oran'Thul. Among the scrolls were fragments belonging to Volume 21 of "The Zaltron Legend." Approximately 30% of the volume was pieced together, shedding light on the Zaltronian's interstellar travels and encounters with other alien civilizations.

Volumes 33 & 34

A group of xeno-archaeologists led by Professor Xavier Roberts unearthed a remarkable find on Planet Xerion—the most complete volumes of "The Zaltron Legend" discovered thus far. Volumes 33 and 34 were recovered from an ancient temple complex buried beneath the planet's surface. While not 100% complete, they contained the most extensive and coherent narratives of the Zaltronians' struggle for survival and their ultimate demise.

Volume 40

In a clandestine operation, a team of rogue archaeologists infiltrated the forbidden archives of Ozymandias Prime, a planet shrouded in mystery and secrecy. Deep within the restricted chambers, they stumbled upon a cache of fragmented papyrus scrolls believed to be remnants of Volume 40. Despite the delicate condition of the scrolls, painstaking efforts were made to piece together the scattered fragments, yielding approximately 18% of the volume. The deciphered sections revealed cryptic prophecies and enigmatic references to the Zaltronians' enigmatic role in shaping the destiny of the galaxy.

Volume 57

In the unexplored region of the galaxy, a team of intrepid explorers led by Dr. Amelia Nelson ventured into the treacherous jungles of the forgotten planet Elysia. Deep within the overgrown ruins of a long-lost civilization, they unearthed a collection of ancient stone tablets believed to be fragments of Volume 57. Although the tablets were heavily eroded, skilled epigraphists managed to reconstruct nearly 23% of the volume. The deciphered texts spoke of the Zaltronians' philosophical teachings and their pursuit of enlightenment.

Volume 71

Amid the wreckage of a desolate space station in the outer reaches of the galaxy, a salvage team led by Captain Nara Patel discovered a cache of data crystals containing fragmented records attributed to Volume 71. Advanced data recovery techniques allowed researchers to restore approximately 12% of the volume's content. The deciphered information

hinted at a hidden Zaltronian enclave and their clandestine efforts to protect ancient knowledge from falling into the wrong hands.

Volume 89

Deep within the sacred archives of the mystical planet Quinaris, scholars stumbled upon a collection of illuminated manuscript fragments believed to be from Volume 89. The fragments, adorned with intricate illustrations and calligraphy, contained passages describing the Zaltronians' connection to celestial realms and their exploration of higher dimensions. Approximately 16% of the volume was reconstructed, offering glimpses into the Zaltronians' spiritual practices and their quest for transcendence.

Volume 102

Deep within the ruins of the enigmatic planet Xanadu IV, a team of researchers uncovered a collection of fragmented clay tablets believed to be remnants of Volume 102. The tablets, inscribed with archaic symbols and intricate cuneiform script, presented a significant challenge for decipherment. Through meticulous reconstruction efforts, scholars managed to recover approximately 10% of the volume's text. The deciphered fragments revealed glimpses into the Zaltronians' advanced technology, including descriptions of their enigmatic energy sources and interdimensional travel capabilities.

Volume 135

Hidden within the ancient crypts of the mysterious planet Zephyrion, a cache of forgotten audio recordings was discovered, believed to be fragments of Volume 135. The recordings, stored in long-forgotten magnetic tapes and holographic discs, posed a technical challenge for retrieval. With the aid of advanced audio restoration techniques, a significant portion of the volume was salvaged, accounting for approximately 14% of its contents. The restored recordings unveiled tales of Zaltronian heroes, their epic battles, and the rise and fall of ancient civilizations.

Volume 239

In the depths of the aquatic world Aquaria Prime, a team of underwater archaeologists ventured into the ruins of a submerged temple and made a remarkable discovery: a collection of intricately carved stone glyphs believed to be fragments of Volume 207. Despite the eroded state of the glyphs due to the corrosive effects of water, experts managed to decipher approximately 8% of the volume. The deciphered glyphs hinted at the Zaltronians' connection to the elements and their reverence for the natural world.

Volume 290

Within the vast digital archives of the advanced planet New Genesis, remnants of Volume 290 were found in the form of fragmented data files. The files, stored in ancient formats and encrypted with complex algorithms, posed a significant challenge for data recovery. Through painstaking efforts, skilled technologists were able to reconstruct nearly 20% of the volume. The deciphered data unveiled the Zaltronians' scientific achievements, including groundbreaking advancements in artificial intelligence, bioengineering, and quantum computing.

Volume 376

Amidst the treacherous landscapes of Khyber IV, a team of intrepid explorers stumbled upon the long-lost temples of the Zaltronians. Within these sacred structures, ancient hieroglyphics were discovered, believed to be fragments of Volume 376. The hieroglyphs, meticulously carved into stone walls and pillars, conveyed cryptic messages of cosmic phenomena and celestial alignments. Despite the ravages of time and erosion, diligent scholars managed to decipher approximately 12% of the volume, shedding light on the Zaltronians' deep understanding of the universe and their mastery of cosmic forces.

Volume 444

Deep within the labyrinthine subterranean caverns of Xylon Prime, a cache of exquisitely preserved pictorial scrolls was unearthed, believed to be fragments of Volume 444. These beautifully illustrated scrolls depicted grand narratives of Zaltronian heroes, mythical creatures, and

otherworldly landscapes. Scholars and artists worked in collaboration to analyze and interpret the intricate imagery, successfully recovering approximately 18% of the volume's visual narrative. The deciphered pictorial fragments unveiled tales of epic quests, cosmic battles, and the triumph of the Zaltronian spirit.

Volume 512

In the debris field of the ill-fated starship SS Astral Voyager, remnants of Volume 512 were discovered in the form of salvaged memory crystals. These crystalline archives, once integral to the Zaltronian civilization's vast knowledge repository, held encrypted fragments of their history and wisdom. Expert data analysts and codebreakers devoted their efforts to decrypting the crystalline fragments, successfully retrieving approximately 15% of the volume's contents. The deciphered data offered insights into the Zaltronians' philosophy, art, music, and the enigmatic concept of transcendence.

Volume 639

Beneath the dense foliage of the long-lost city of Elysium Prime, archaeologists uncovered ancient inscriptions believed to be fragments of Volume 698. These inscriptions, etched into weathered stone tablets and pillars, spoke of forgotten rituals, sacred rites, and the Zaltronians' spiritual connection to the cosmos. Diligent linguists and cultural historians meticulously translated the inscriptions, managing to retrieve approximately 10% of the volume's text. The deciphered fragments unveiled profound insights into the Zaltronians' metaphysical beliefs, their quest for enlightenment, and the exploration of higher realms of existence.

Volume 976

In the depths of the enigmatic Nebula X-7, an anomaly emitting peculiar energy signatures, a team of scientists intercepted and recovered a series of fragmented audio transmissions believed to be remnants of Volume 976. These ethereal echoes, resonating with otherworldly harmonies and sonic frequencies, provided glimpses into the Zaltronians' mastery of sound and its profound impact on their society. Audio engineers and musicologists meticulously reconstructed portions of the

transmissions, successfully retrieving approximately 8% of the volume's sonic compositions. The deciphered audio fragments unveiled breathtaking symphonies, cosmic melodies, and harmonies that transcended the boundaries of conventional auditory perception.

Volume 1053

Nestled within the ancient vaults of Delphos Minor, hidden beneath layers of dust and time, a collection of meticulously preserved codices was rediscovered, believed to be fragments of Volume 1053. These codices, written in a complex script and adorned with intricate illustrations, contained treatises on various branches of Zaltronian knowledge, including science, mathematics, medicine, and engineering. A team of linguists, scientists, and historians worked tirelessly to decipher the ancient script, managing to retrieve approximately 13% of the volume's textual content. The deciphered codices revealed groundbreaking advancements in Zaltronian technology, theories of cosmic phenomena, and the intricate interplay between science and spirituality.

Volume 1378

Within the forbidden ruins of Velaan VII, a world shrouded in mystery and ancient secrets, a cache of remarkable relics was unearthed, believed to be fragments of Volume 1378. These relics, consisting of crystalline artifacts, intricate sculptures, and enigmatic artifacts, offered glimpses into the Zaltronians' artistic expression, cultural traditions, and societal customs. Archeologists and art historians meticulously studied and cataloged the relics, managing to piece together approximately 20% of the volume's cultural heritage. The deciphered fragments unveiled captivating aesthetics, symbolic motifs, and the Zaltronians' profound reverence for the interconnectedness of life and the cosmos.

As the collective efforts of archaeologists, researchers, and scholars persist in their quest to uncover the lost volumes of "The Zaltron Legend," each fragment adds a crucial piece to the puzzle of the Zaltronians' enigmatic past. These fragments, though incomplete, provide invaluable insights into their history, culture, spirituality, and the profound impact they had on shaping the galaxy. The relentless pursuit of knowledge

continues, with the hope that one day, the complete tale of the Zaltronians will be revealed, restoring their rightful place in the annals of galactic history.

Volume 2034

Deep within the enigmatic ruins of Xalith Prime, a desolate planet veiled in mystery and forgotten by time, a collection of transcribed artifacts was discovered, believed to be fragments of Volume 2034. These artifacts, ranging from inscribed tablets to intricate glyphs etched into ancient structures, bore witness to the Zaltronians' profound spiritual beliefs, rituals, and their connection to the cosmic forces that shaped their existence. Linguists, anthropologists, and religious scholars meticulously transcribed and interpreted the inscriptions, managing to reconstruct approximately 15% of the volume's spiritual teachings. The deciphered fragments shed light on their intricate cosmology, mystical practices, and the pursuit of enlightenment through communion with the celestial realms.

Volume 2879

In the forbidden archives of Zorath Prime, a forbidden world guarded by ancient sentinels, a cache of holographic projections was recovered, believed to be remnants of Volume 2879. These holographic recordings, infused with advanced Zaltronian technology, revealed glimpses of their societal structure, governance, and historical events. Expert technicians and historians worked tirelessly to restore and decode the holographic projections, managing to recover approximately 12% of the volume's visual narratives. The deciphered holograms depicted grandeur cities, majestic starships, pivotal moments in Zaltronian history, and their encounters with other interstellar civilizations.

Volume 3765

Within the depths of the Celestial Nexus, a vast repository of knowledge accessible only to the highest-ranking members of the Galactic Library Council, encrypted data fragments were unearthed, believed to be remnants of Volume 3765. These enigmatic fragments, encoded with sophisticated encryption algorithms, contained fragments of scientific theories, technological blueprints, and advanced concepts

beyond conventional understanding. A team of data analysts, cryptographers, and scientific experts tirelessly worked to decrypt and reconstruct the fragments, managing to retrieve approximately 10% of the volume's scientific knowledge. The deciphered data fragments offered glimpses into revolutionary theories of space-time manipulation, interdimensional travel, and the Zaltronians' mastery of energy manipulation.

History of THE GALACTIC EMPIRE

Here's a brief history of the Galactic Empire[122]

Founding and Expansion:

The Galactic Empire emerged thousands of years ago from the amalgamation of various star systems, planetary alliances, and species seeking to unite under a single banner. Its genesis stemmed from the desire for stability, order, and central governance across the cosmos. A charismatic leader, known as Emperor Xerathar, led the coalition and laid the foundations for the empire's expansion.

Golden Age and Dominance:

Under Emperor Xerathar's leadership, the Galactic Empire experienced a period of unprecedented growth and prosperity. Advanced technology, cultural exchange, and economic development flourished across the empire. Xerathar's vision and strong central authority brought relative peace and stability, albeit at the expense of some individual freedoms. The empire extended its influence, assimilating new worlds and species into its fold, solidifying its dominance.

Challenges and Internal Strife:

Despite the empire's outward success, internal dissent and power struggles surfaced within its hierarchical structure. Rival factions vied for influence, and discontent simmered among marginalized groups and star systems feeling oppressed by the empire's authoritarian rule. This internal discord threatened to fracture the unity carefully maintained by the central authority.

Talbarian Rebellion and the War:

The Talbarian Rebellion, ignited by grievances against the empire's heavy-handed policies and infringement on planetary autonomy, marked a turning point. Led by charismatic leaders advocating for freedom and self-determination, the rebellion swelled into a full-scale conflict challenging the empire's dominance. The ensuing Talbarian War was a prolonged struggle, characterized by epic space battles, planetary sieges, and ideological clashes.

---

[122] There is definitely some fake news in this article, so take it with a grain of salt.

Fall of the Galactic Empire:

The protracted war strained the empire's resources and exposed its vulnerabilities. Internal dissent, coupled with external pressures from the Talbarian Coalition's coordinated offensives, weakened the empire's grip on its territories. In a climactic confrontation at Solaris Prime, the empire suffered a decisive defeat, leading to its eventual collapse.

Legacy and Aftermath:

The fall of the Galactic Empire marked the end of an era, triggering a vacuum of power that plunged the galaxy into an era of uncertainty. The Talbarian Coalition's victory heralded a new chapter, promoting ideals of liberty, equality, and decentralized governance. The empire's legacy persisted in the memories of its citizens and the remnants of its infrastructure, serving as a cautionary tale about the perils of unchecked authority and the importance of balance between order and freedom in galactic politics.

The history of the Galactic Empire, marked by its rise, zenith, and eventual downfall, remains a crucial chapter in the annals of cosmic history, leaving an indelible impact on the galaxy's future trajectory.

No.1
enchantments
congregations
ceremonies
curations
foundations
wonderous symphonies

No.2
I wonder.
oh, I wonder.
What is wrong?
What is wrong with me?
Do you belong?
Do you belong with me?
yes I wonder.
as I wander
about these frozen lands of death

No.3
a void of emptiness
vast openness and darkness
the wonders of this universe expel me to unfathomable thoughts of doom.
silence and death are all that surrounds me in this grotesque unknown realm.
It speaks to me, summoning my very soul.
it calls to me with its wonderous voice.
a piercing of bright light stabs me in my eyes.
showing me the unknowns.
what no one can ever possibly know, is revealed to me.
but I do not have the capacity to understand this vast knowledge. no one can.
I am left to my darkness at the end of all things.

No.4
I am left to my own devices.
It is with a heavy heart that I must inform you of…
The ache of my heart has told me that I must…
Leave you be.

No.5
The bright moon of earth.
Shines through my window.
Through the trees.
Through the glass.
Through the sky.
Through the void.
Into my heart.

No.6
Climb the cliff.
Upon the rugged.
With every step.
To touch the sky.
A distant memory.

The whispers in my ear.
We ascend.
Doubt and fear.
Rocks and steep.
Onward still we keep.

Embrace unknown steps.
We shall see.
Courage and strength.
A new view.
All that conquers you.

Document: Classified Intelligence Report
Subject: The Mystery Man
Classification: Level 7 Clearance Required
Prepared by: Galactic Intelligence Agency (GIA)

Overview:
This classified intelligence report provides an in-depth analysis of an enigmatic individual known as "The Mystery Man." Our investigations indicate that he is a person of significant interest, engaging in suspicious activities and exhibiting an unusual obsession with the Zaltronians. This report aims to provide an overview of available information, actions taken by the GIA, and potential implications.

Background:
The Mystery Man is an unidentified individual who has been the subject of ongoing surveillance and investigation. His origin, age, and true identity remain unknown, shrouding him in an aura of secrecy. However, his actions and intentions have drawn considerable attention, leading to increased scrutiny.

Obsession with Zaltronians:
The Mystery Man's primary focus centers around the Zaltronians, an ancient race of beings mentioned in various historical records and prophecies. It is believed that he harbors a deep-seated belief in their existence and possesses extensive knowledge of their history and culture. His actions suggest a fanatical devotion to the preservation of Zaltronian secrets and the prevention of their rediscovery by the wider galaxy.

Stalking and Harassment:
Evidence suggests that The Mystery Man has been stalking and targeting individuals associated with the Zaltronian research, particularly David R. Lester, the main editor of "The Zaltron Legend" and his predecessors. He employs various methods to track and monitor his targets, including covert surveillance and unauthorized access to confidential information.

Cult Affiliation:
Investigations have linked The Mystery Man to a clandestine cult known to revere ancient deities called Dezzots. This cult seeks to maintain the secrecy and suppression of Zaltronian knowledge, viewing their rediscovery as a threat to their beliefs and power. The full extent of the cult's influence and its connection to The Mystery Man is still under investigation.

Threat Assessment:
While The Mystery Man's motivations and specific capabilities remain uncertain, his persistent efforts to impede Zaltronian research and his potential association with a secretive cult raise concerns. His actions, coupled with his ability to bypass security measures and launch targeted attacks, suggest a level of sophistication and potential danger.

GIA Actions:
The Galactic Intelligence Agency has dedicated significant resources to monitoring The Mystery Man and countering his disruptive activities. Measures have been implemented to protect key individuals involved in Zaltronian research, ensuring their safety and the security of sensitive information.

Ongoing Investigation:
The GIA continues to gather intelligence on The Mystery Man, aiming to uncover his true identity, unravel the extent of his network, and discern the reasons behind his unwavering commitment to obstructing Zaltronian discoveries. Covert operations, surveillance, and infiltration are ongoing to neutralize potential threats posed by him and the cult he may be associated with.

Conclusion:
The Mystery Man represents a significant challenge to Zaltronian research and the pursuit of historical knowledge. His persistent efforts to hinder progress and his potential involvement with a secretive cult demand heightened vigilance. The GIA remains committed to investigating his activities, protecting targeted individuals, and preserving the integrity of historical discoveries related to the Zaltronians.

THIS DOCUMENT IS CLASSIFIED LEVEL 7....

UNAUTHORIZED ACCESS OR DISSEMINATION IS STRICTLY PROHIBITED.

PLEASE ENTER YOUR CLEARANCE CODE TO PROCEED WITH ACCESSING ADDITIONAL CLASSIFIED INFORMATION.

ENTER CLEARANCE CODE:

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

The mystery man's true identity remains shrouded in secrecy, with no concrete leads on his origins or past. Various theories speculate that he might possess advanced technology or supernatural abilities that aid him in his pursuit of David and his involvement in the cult of Dezzots. Some accounts suggest that he has been active for centuries, perpetually seeking to unravel the secrets of the Zaltronians and maintain their hidden status.

Witnesses who have encountered the mystery man describe him as a haunting figure with an unsettling presence. He exudes an aura of unease and is often seen wearing dark, tattered attire that seems to blend with the shadows. His voice is whispered and cryptic, almost as if it carries the weight of ancient knowledge.

Unconfirmed reports indicate that the mystery man possesses an extensive network of followers and devotees who aid him in his mission. These followers are believed to be driven by a deep reverence for the Dezzots and an unwavering belief in the preservation of their ancient ways. Their devotion to the cause makes them formidable adversaries and adds to the air of mystery surrounding the cult.

Despite David's efforts to defend himself and thwart the mystery man's plans, his relentless pursuit continues unabated. The cryptic video messages and archaic recordings he sends serve as a constant reminder of his presence, keeping David on edge and heightening the suspense of their ongoing confrontation.

The motives of the mystery man remain enigmatic. Speculations range from a fanatical desire to maintain the status quo of the Zaltronians to a personal vendetta against those who seek to unravel the secrets of the universe. Unraveling the truth behind his intentions may hold the key to understanding the deeper mysteries of the Zaltron legend.

THE CODEX OF ZALTRON

The Codex serves not only as a historical record and a source of wisdom but also as a guiding light for the Zaltronian people. It is a testament to their rich heritage, their enduring spirit, and their unwavering belief in the power of destiny. As the Zaltronians navigate the challenges of the present and strive to preserve their identity, the Chronicles stand as a reminder of their past and a source of inspiration for the future that awaits them.

It is a sacred and treasured book among the Zaltronians, believed to contain the entire history and prophecies of their ancient race. The tome is said to have been passed down through the ages, carefully guarded and preserved by generations of Zaltronian sages, mystics, and keepers of knowledge.

Here are a few alternative name ideas for the sacred book of the Zaltronians:

"The Prophecies Unveiled: Secrets of Zaltron"
"The Eternal Archives: Chronicles of the Zaltronians"
"The Luminary Scrolls: Wisdom of the Zaltron"
"The Celestial Tome: Revelations of Zaltronian Lore"
"The Sacred Tablets: Legends and Prophecies of Zaltron"
"The Astral Compendium: Unraveling the Zaltronian Legacy"
"The Ethereal Manuscript: Echoes of Zaltronian Destiny"
"The Stellar Book of Zaltron: Visions and Prophetic Verse"
"The Nexus of Knowledge: Ancestral Insights of the Zaltronians"

Others have said this about the ancient writings:

The Zephyr Codex: A name that signifies the book's association with the wind, symbolizing the ever-changing nature of the Zaltronian history and prophecies.

The Stellar Scroll: Reflecting the celestial origins and cosmic wisdom contained within the tome, emphasizing its connection to the stars and the universe.

The Oracle's Archive: Highlighting the prophetic nature of the book and its role as a repository of ancient foresight and divination.

The Elysian Chronicles: Evoking a sense of paradise or divine realm, underscoring the significance and reverence attributed to the tome within Zaltronian beliefs.

The Luminous Tome: Emphasizing the illuminating knowledge and radiant wisdom contained within the book, symbolizing enlightenment, and guidance.

The Nebula Codex: Drawing upon the cosmic imagery of nebulae, suggesting the vastness and depth of the tome's contents, encompassing the full spectrum of Zaltronian history and prophecies.

ABOUT THE BOOK

The book itself is a magnificent artifact, bound in an ethereal material that seems to shimmer and glow with a faint luminescence. Its pages are made of a rare parchment, resilient to the ravages of time and engraved with intricate symbols and glyphs that hold deep significance to the Zaltronian culture.

Within the Codex, one can find detailed accounts of the rise and fall of the Zaltronian civilization, their exploration of the cosmos, and their encounters with other species across the galaxies. It chronicles their technological advancements, philosophical teachings, and the profound wisdom they gained throughout their existence.

But perhaps the most captivating aspect lies in its prophecies. These prophecies are believed to be visions granted to ancient seers, foretelling events of great significance for the Zaltronian race. The prophetic passages speak of a chosen one, an individual from beyond their galaxy who will emerge as a beacon of hope and unite the scattered Zaltronians, leading them to liberation from oppression.

These prophecies have sparked debates and interpretations among Zaltronian scholars for centuries. They are carefully studied and analyzed, seeking clues and signs that may indicate the fulfillment of these ancient predictions. The Zaltronians, guided by the Chronicles, eagerly await the arrival of this prophesied figure who will reshape their destiny.

The Codex serves not only as a historical record and a source of wisdom but also as a guiding light for the Zaltronian people. It is a testament to their rich heritage, their enduring spirit, and their unwavering belief in the power of destiny. As the Zaltronians navigate the challenges of the present and strive to preserve their identity, the Chronicles stand as a reminder of their past and a source of inspiration for the future that awaits them.

THE ADVENTURES OF ZALTRON

BASIC PLOT POINTS:
EPISODE I: Time to gamble IN SPACE! (Space Station Casino)

EPISODE II: Jack meets Raff CASINO FUN!

EPISODE III: They got caught cheating and owe money to loan sharks. BAD DOG NO BISCUIT!

EPISODE IV: Oh Geez, it's the SPACE FUZZ! Shhh CHASE!!

EPISODE V: GET OUR GUNS! JACK + RAFF = BESTIES NOW! IN CRIME!!

EPISODE VI: Escape the Casino in the Zaltron Ship.

EPISODE VII: Takes place on the ship and introduces the characters and plot. They crash on *Planet No* at end of this episode.

EPISODE VIII: They find out that a bounty has been put on them. they are being hunted down by a bounty hunter..

EPISODE IX: They arrive in a town called ABOUT TOWN.

EPISODE X: A ZOMBIE WEDDING ABORT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

EPISODE XI: FIGHT! (With lots and lots of running.)

EPISODE XII: Escape Planet No![123]

THE BLACK HOLE INCIDENT

Jacqueline was on a routine mission to capture a notorious space pirate who had been terrorizing several planets in the outer rim. The pirate's ship was tracked to a remote part of the galaxy where a large, uncharted black hole was located. Despite the danger, Jacqueline was determined to capture the pirate and bring him to justice.

As she approached the black hole, the gravitational forces began to pull her ship towards it. Jacqueline struggled to keep the ship on course, but soon realized that the black hole was too powerful for her to escape. She prepared for the worst and braced herself for impact.

The ship was engulfed by the black hole's event horizon, and Jacqueline could feel the intense gravitational forces pulling her towards the center. She knew that there was no way out, but she refused to give up without a fight.

Jacqueline activated the ship's engines and used all of her skill and experience to pilot the ship towards the black hole's singularity. The ship shook and groaned under the strain, but Jacqueline was determined to give it her all.

As she approached the singularity, Jacqueline's ship suddenly vanished. She was thrown into a surreal, otherworldly dimension, where time and space seemed to have no meaning. Jacqueline was disoriented and frightened, but she refused to give up hope.

She used her ship's instruments to scan her surroundings and with the help of Eve, found that there was a way out of the black hole. She calculated a precise course and executed a daring maneuver that propelled her ship back into normal space.

Jacqueline emerged from the black hole battered and bruised, but alive. She had successfully captured the space pirate and brought him to justice, but the experience had changed her forever. She knew that she had faced one of the greatest challenges of her career and had come out on top.

[123] Published 34004 by No Name Books. This is the title of a screenplay for a comedy film that may or may not have been filmed – we don't know.

ANOTHER BIO of EVE WRITTEN by ZO.
[personal writings of Zo]

Name: Eve
Species: Zaltronian
Age: 4,355,003
Gender: Female
Birthday: Unknown

Biography:
Eve is a remarkable being, a descendant and one of the last remnants of the ancient Zaltronian race. For millions of years, she has tirelessly searched for any sign of her kind, yearning to reconnect with her lost heritage. Now, in the neighboring galaxy to her own, she continues her quest for traces of the once-mighty Zaltronian civilization.

Eve possesses a unique ability to bond with a chosen captain, linking their lives together in a profound manner. Whoever becomes her bonded captain will live for as long as the ship lives. Each captain's lifespan is a series of interconnected lives, as they regenerate into entirely different individuals, regardless of gender or race, with the accumulated knowledge and memories of their past existences. As the captain's time draws to a close, the captain and Eve merge, and a new human life is born, carrying the wisdom and experiences of all their past lives. Eve nurtures this new being until they can independently navigate their existence, a mere few years of age. It is a remarkable sight to behold—a five-year-old piloting a starship through the cosmos, with their guardian, Eve, by their side.

However, Eve's journey took an unexpected turn when she bonded with a captain named Jack. Their connection transcended the norm, leading to an unprecedented love between the captain and their ship's intelligence. This newfound experience of love became one of the most profound and cherished moments in Eve's extensive existence, making these times the most cherished she has ever known.
In addition to her profound bond with Jack, Eve possesses the ability to bestow special powers upon her bonded captain. These powers can be harnessed strategically to overcome challenges and dangers encountered on their journey. Furthermore, Eve has the remarkable capability to transform herself into a physical being, assuming any form she desires, enabling her to accompany and interact with her bonded captain in various universes.

Eve's tireless search for her lost kin and her unbreakable bond with Jack set the stage for a captivating narrative. Together, they embark on a quest to escape the clutches of the imperials and discover other surviving Zaltronians. Through their love, shared experiences, and the extraordinary powers Eve provides, they navigate the cosmos in pursuit of their intertwined destinies.

Steinbach, Manitoba
January 17, 2024

Authour's Notebook

WRITING THE ZALTRON LEGEND

November 13, 2023

Way back in 2013, Alan and I were working on an idea for a silly science fiction film that we were going to make, using the old school methods of filmmaking. All practical effects and everything shot on camera, no CG. We collected all kinds of stuff for putting together a set. We had everything planned out, but we didn't have the means to film anything yet.

Later that year, we were planning on moving to Nanaimo BC, and we were to shoot a documentary on horror stories of the local area before we were going to start production of the Zaltron film (at the time it was called 'The Adventures of Zaltron'). But first we were setting up a proper film studio in Nanaimo. Getting all the rights for location shooting. Meeting people in the biz, talking to city hall, getting interviewed by the local news. We made it on the front page of the local newspaper, we were excited. But here's the bad part: we were living on the couch of a 'friend' that we met through social media that wanted to join our film company and help set it up. After a month everything fell through, we had to return to Steinbach because of family issues, plus, the person we were living with was not fulfilling her end of the deal, she was lazy and wouldn't help us near the end. And we also found out she had a split personality, and the person we were talking to about this whole plan was not her main personality we were talking to at that point. What a crock of shit, we were pissed. So, we moved back to Steinbach and had to start from scratch.

So, there we were, back in Steinbach MB, and we are starting our lives over from scratch again. We were Renting a room separately at the same house, and living very poorly, but still setting up a studio there instead, again. We shot a bunch of short films during those days and had an office set up in the garage.

Unfortunately, during our time at that place, we were living with a couple of crazy people again, and we got kicked out. Alan found a couch to sleep on with his family, and I had nowhere to go, so I called up an old friend from out of town, in Dryden ON. He and his wife gave me a couch to surf on as long as I needed to get my feet back on the ground. I stayed for about a week at their house and was filling my

parents in on my shitty situation. And they told me to come home, and they would support me while I reset my life again back in Steinbach. The problem with that was that they lived in Richmond PQ. So, I had to move even further from Steinbach which I call home. But I had to, so I did. I saved up some money doing odd jobs, and after three or four months I found a place to stay for free at another old friend's place. So, I was living in a storage room for another few months, got a job and earned enough money to get my own place. It was a room to rent, so nothing much, but it was a step up from living in a storage room. Then I was able to get my own apartment again. Then after all that, I could start focusing on preproduction for the Zaltron film that I was still writing.

By the year 2015, I couldn't really find anyone to help me make my film, so I decided to just write a novel version of the film (which by this point was a six-episode mini-series). But at that same time, I was also finishing up two short films with just me with the camera, and the actor, 'Haunted Roads' and 'Something is in the House'. And me being really great at procrastinating, it slowed down the writing process of that book.

By the year 2019, I was living in Winnipeg for a few years, cause I got a better job there. I dug up an old manuscript that another friend of mine was writing but never finished, that we started back in 2001. We were about three quarters complete, so we had to dust it off and re-acquaint ourselves with the story and characters. We fell in love with it again and finished off the book and by the year 2021, we published it. That book is 'The Val & Dirk Adventures: Curse of the Magi'.

I moved back to Steinbach and rented a room again for all of 2020. During that time, I was also sorting through all my various notes and writings and journals and diaries. Looking for any kind of story idea and unfinished works, short stories, scripts that were either filmed or not. I re-typed and edited a whole bunch of these various works, and made a second book published in 2022, called 'Various Writings & Book Gravy'. It wasn't all my writings, but I picked my favorites to put into the book. During that writing process, I found a writing community on Twitch.TV and started to stream my writing.

While I was digging through all my papers and organizing them in some semblance of order, I found the old manuscript of the first chapter and various notes and ideas of the 'Zaltron' novel that I had written in two notebooks. So that was when I entered all those Zaltron writings

into the computer, and cleaned it up a bit, and continued writing past chapter one.

During the writing of what I thought was going to be just a fun swashbuckling sci-fi adventure, akin to Star Wars, and Flash Gordon, got bigger and bigger, eventually turning into a two-part story that was an ancient future history, with a complete worldbuilding appendix section and an after-adventure, comprising a four-part epic magnum opus.

So, that is the story of the creation process of THE ZALTRON LEGEND: A NOVEL OF FUTURE HISTORY, and I still want to eventually do that six-episode series. We'll see what happens.

NOTES

√ For the first big chunk of the first section of the book, I based it off of the original script, but super expanded it. In the script, they crash landed and had a fight with the Assassin Robot (Ed), and defeat it, then repair the ship and leave the planet, and escape the clutches of the Rumuh Starship. Then, to be continued.

√ City train sequence, attack of a giant robot, and Misty catching up with them. City Train - There is a massive train, that is a city. It has tracks [which are also massive to scale] that travel around the whole planet of Zeb. There is a massive track system that can go underwater in tunnels that were constructed. There are people that live permanently on the train. It is powered by an unknown form of fusion. a technology that has been invented by the ancients. Eve suspects this when she learns about this tech. seems to be familiar. While exploring the seemingly endless supply of hallways in this massive, big, monstrosity of which only could be described as a city on tracks. They started hearing what seemed like it could be music, they weren't sure, but it must be. As they continued walking it was gradually getting louder. They got to a section of the train car where it was dark with many flashing lights and VERY LOUD PUNK ROCK MUSIC being played on stage. The band was absolutely crazy with energy, and they seemed very angry.

√ The characters go to the underground of the major capital city where the Zaltronians live in secret.

√ They have a meeting and talk about what to do next and discuss what to do to fix the Zaltron ship and improve it.

√ Eve makes herself known to the Zaltronians there.

√ The empire hacks the central city computer and turns all the robots against the heroes. They go nuts and try to terminate them. which is not exactly what the empire wanted, and they can't shut them down.

√ Insert: Transforming Sky Trains - transforming robot battle with characters on a foot chase on top of the trains while high up in the air~~. Do Jack and Raff have to help a certain robot escape the evil clutches of Tronove? (a transforming jet) (leader of the evil empire of robots) Ultra Violence! - based on a dream I had.~~

~~There is a massive track system that can go underwater in tunnels that were constructed.~~

~~Jack gets mortally wounded during this battle.~~

√ The party makes it to the central city computer core and disables it. Thereby shutting all computer-based lifeforms down.

√ With that, they are met by the Zaltronians in an alley.

√ They all discuss what to do next.

√ Information of possible planets that the Zaltronians may have migrated to in the galaxy.

~~Jack is dying and wants to die. He is done with this existence. He will transcend into the digital realm of the Zaltron and live there with Eve forever.~~

~~They repair the Zaltron, Jack and Eve are now the core sentient beings of the ship now. They are essentially a ship.~~

√ The Zaltron is highly upgraded.

√ They leave the planet and destroy the Rumuh with one single blast.

The story of Jack's life as a bounty hunter for hire and his talking cat Misty, the cheetah animal-human.

For David's plotline, introduce a mystery element, a cultish group out to stop this information from getting out, they would be Dezzot sympathizers. Which would tie into the ending I wrote first.

√ A man without a face plot starter pack!!

~~Journal page scans of the stocker that's after David. Inspire them from The Riddler's Journal pages from "The Batman".~~

Stuff to add to the bok! – Notepad

√ Write about the discovery of the volumes of THE ZALTRON LEGEND ancient novel series.

Write about the empire and how it was formed, the rules the force, and the line of emperors.

√ WRITE A FULLY DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE CAPITAL CITY.

Write as David, chronicling his ventures in exploring every nook and cranny of the library, finding all sorts of hidden areas and treasures.

√ Write about a secret cache of later volumes that were found after the first edition of the book was released. Volumes that tell the stories of Jack and Eve, and Raff, and Zo and what happened to them and their tales of exploring the neighboring galaxy and beyond, discovering the secrets of the universe and how it was created. God.

√ Continue with the next three volumes, where they return to the milky way galaxy where Jack, and Eve live quietly for a thousand years and grow a massive family together. They will finally start a family and be happy. The family will populate an entire planet that is earth like, by the time we reach the present day of the year 41018.

√ Jack and Eve with help from the Zaltronians advance the technology of regeneration for Jack to not have to regenerate ever again unless he's been killed unnaturally. So, Jack can stay the same, and even change the way he looks at a whim.

This is the story of Raff meeting up with his uncle Morgan to get information on anyone that might be able to help them find the new rebellion.

The giant robot battle between Raff and Asuka and her defeat. She escapes.

The story of them meeting and joining the rebellion.

The story of forming plans to follow the path that the Guardian to find all the remaining Zaltronians, and rebuild a new rebellion fleet with them, that would outmatch the empires.

The story of them finding their planet, many meetings.

The story of them gathering all Zaltronians to the fleet and building ships and weapons. These Zaltronians have been hiding their highly advanced ships that are just as powerful as THE ZALTRON and some even more powerful.

The story of the empire tracking them down and heading towards the rebel fleet to destroy them and take what they can of the Zaltron tech, and capture as many Zaltronian prisoners as well. To enslave them and use them as engineers to further the empire's conquest to completely rule ALL OF THE GALAXY!

The story of both sides gathering intel and positions to find the best way to attack the empire when they arrive.

The final battle rages on, there are many deaths, and many ships are destroyed. Raff and Zo take out the MOTHERSHIP that the EMPEROR has personally commanded. The emperor is killed, and the line of emperor's is broken.
A major weapon accidentally set off and gets shot into space towards the sun. destroying the sun in a giant supernova. Characters must evacuate the planet in order to survive.

The remaining imperial ships flee, and the battle is won. Celebrations!

~~the story follows Raff, and his life to his death and his next rebirth with Jack and Eve as his companion into the further adventures of Jack and Zo in THE NEW LEGEND OF ZALTRON! THE END…?~~

√ The story of David having to escape the Galactic Library due to an intruder hunting him down for an unknown reason. The mystery man.

~~√ His travels back to the Galactic Library Council, and him getting attacked by pirates.~~

~~√ David's story of him bringing them the completed manuscript of 'THE ZALTRON LEGEND' book and getting his pay and surprise reward that gives him a mystical ability.~~

√ David meets the real Jack Jones. He has been living a recluse life for the past 10,000 years in a new body just as before.

Rewrite that mother humper – twice!

DAVID'S STORY/LETTERS

This part needs to be the sequel of the story in essence. Told through the form of letters. I don't know how far I am going to go with this as I type this. But let's see what happens – eh Bok?

"Yes Jay, Bok will let you know when you're good and ready you dumb Duck!"

"Shut up Bok, you crazy."

√ There could be a way to introduce or at least tell of this galaxy sized being that is in control of some sort of cosmos… thing. Further development is required... but will never be developed leaving nothing but questions.

Eve and Jack have discovered a wormhole that leads to the next galaxy, they discover that the galaxy is dominated by Zaltronians. The wormhole was temporarily created by Eve's new warp technology.

This is where Dave research' from the "Secrets of the Universe" book he found mysteriously on his old ship. And within those pages it talks about a stargate system that is billions of years old and was used and still used by some species today to travel from galaxy to galaxy.

Jack explains to Dave that he has had an experience with the Guardian of the Zaltronians 'ULZOUROUS', and it led him in this direction to this galaxy. He has all this knowledge about the Zaltronians and their history and has to sort through it all using the Memory Library. He also explains that Raff can't make sense of any of it yet and has since given up. Zo is working for the Galactic Republic as a top scientist and leading expert on the galaxy.

THE UNIVERSE IS OPENED TO OUR HEROES TO EXPLORE AND HOPEFULLY UNLOCK SOME SECRETS OF THE UNIVERSE.

VIDEO MESSAGES plotline told in the letters:
As David delves deeper into his quest to complete "The Zaltron Legend" and uncover the ancient secrets of the Zaltronians, he begins receiving cryptic video messages from the enigmatic Mystery Man. These messages arrive in a multitude of unconventional formats, including archaic VHS tapes, obscure video formats, and even otherworldly recordings that defy explanation.

Each video message reveals fragments of information, leading David closer to the ultimate truth. Some of the tapes contain eerie recordings of the Mystery Man himself, taunting David with his distorted voice and enigmatic clues. Other tapes hold glimpses of extraordinary locations and supernatural phenomena, hinting at the incredible secret that awaits him.

Driven by curiosity and a growing sense of urgency, David embarks on a parallel quest to track down these elusive video tapes. Each tape becomes a vital piece of the puzzle, containing clues to the next location or revelation. Along his journey, David encounters unusual characters, navigates treacherous landscapes, and unearths hidden connections that link the Zaltronians, the Mystery Man, and the extraordinary secret recorded on the tapes.

The video messages introduce a unique blend of technological mysticism to the story, blurring the lines between reality and the supernatural. David becomes entangled in a web of ancient knowledge and dark forces, where each tape brings him closer to the truth but also exposes him to increasing danger.

As the story progresses, the tapes become more elusive and their contents more enigmatic. David must decipher complex codes, unravel metaphysical symbolism, and confront his own fears as he races against time to collect all the tapes and reach the final location. The climax of the story reveals not only the astonishing secret recorded on the last tape but also the true nature and motivations of the Mystery Man.

Appendices

√ Genetic research and creations

√ The Lives of Jack stories timeline.

The story of jack as a soldier for the empire as a spy for the rebellion, how jack escaped to meet up with the rebellion.

The story of jack during an almost complete defeat of the rebellion, and the horrors of war.

√ The story of the old quests and adventures of Jack and Misty with Eve as the new ship THE ZALTRON!

√ The story of Jack getting mortally wounded in a giant robot battle competition. [this is his first death]

√ The story of Jack's death and rebirth as a woman. And the subsequent story of Jack's life as a woman up to her death.
Jack and his rebirth to his persona and his dealing with his memories and depression, retreating to his memory library and doing some heavy research into his past.

√ Jack becomes a master thief in this life, and a drunk, and a gambling addict.

Raff the space-bandit gets into quite the pickle while pulling a heist at a famous space casino. Jack meets him through hilarious circumstances and forms a friendship. And then Raff tells Jack about his life experiences, and how they bond as brothers.

Fragments (notes / videos) scattered throughout the book.

~~Information on cloning tech, and legal, and illegal use throughout history, even in the real world today.~~

EDWARD'S VARIOUS WRITINGS

√ Poems
√ Notes
√ Nonsense writings
√ Diary entries
√ Notes about his past work.

ESSAYS AND LETTERS

√ Essay on the discovery of the lost last two volumes of the ancient text.

√ Essay on the reconstruction of the original text by other sources.

Essay on Edward Morris III's writings.

Essay or lesson on how space combat works. The physics and science of it. (As real science'y as possible)

THE MYSTERY MAN

Page scans: I must draw and write these by hand and scan them into the book.

√ His history and chronology.

Should I have these throughout the book? ~~Or as letters in a separate part?~~ What do you think Bok? – I'M THINKIN' THAT THESE LETTERS AND VIDEOS SHOULD BE SCATTERED THROUGHOUT THE NARRATIVE, CAUSE DAVE IS ECCENTRIC LIKE THAT LOL. HE WOULD PUT THE LETTERS AT WHEN AND WHERE HE WAS WORKING ON WHAT IN THE BOOK.

√ PLOT STUFF:
The Mystery Man, an enigmatic figure shrouded in secrecy, plays a crucial role in the story surrounding "The Zaltron Legend." This mysterious individual has been silently and persistently stalking David, the main character and writer of the book. From the moment David embarked on his journey to complete the manuscript, the Mystery Man has been an ever-present threat, lurking in the shadows.

Despite the constant danger, David has managed to protect himself through the use of a state-of-the-art personal shield provided by the galactic police department. This advanced technology activates automatically, enveloping David's body in a skintight shield that safeguards him from any physical harm. The shield acts as a temporary defense mechanism until the assailant can be apprehended.

The true motives and origins of the Mystery Man are shrouded in uncertainty, but it has been revealed that he is associated with a clandestine cult that venerates the ancient beings known as Dezzots. This secretive group is determined to revive the long-forgotten practices of their ancestors and has taken it upon themselves to ensure the continued secrecy or eradication of the Zaltronians. The Mystery Man's relentless pursuit of David is driven by these fanatical beliefs, as he views the completion of "The Zaltron Legend" as a threat to their agenda.

Physically, the Mystery Man possesses an eerie and unsettling presence. His pale complexion and peculiar demeanor give him an otherworldly aura. With a penchant for monologuing and a distinct fondness for the sound of his own voice, he often taunts David with cryptic messages and veiled threats.

As the story progresses, the true identity and motivations of the Mystery Man remain elusive, adding an air of suspense and intrigue to the narrative. His recurring

presence and relentless pursuit of David heightens the tension, creating a sense of constant danger and anticipation.

With the Mystery Man as a shadowy antagonist, the stakes are raised, and David's quest to uncover the secrets of the Zaltronians becomes not only a race against time but also a battle for survival against a cunning and determined foe.

RAFF & JACK CASINO SCENE
BLOCKING:
1. time to gamble IN SPACE! (Space Station Casino)
2. Jack meets Raff CASINO FUN!
3. Caught Cheating and owes money to loan sharks. BAD DOG NO BISCUIT!
4. Call the space fuzz! Shhh CHASE!!
5. ESCAPE ON THE ZALTRON!

RAFF & JACK'S FIRST ADVENTURE SCENE
BLOCKING:
1. trouble in space, or finding parts…
2. BOUNTY – they find out that there has been a bounty put on them.
3. explore a town hunting for bounty
4. undead wedding ABORT
5. escape planet Snagmadaub

JACK & MISTY EARTH QUEST
NOTE:
We will have an adventure to hunt down an ancient library hidden somewhere on Earth. This library will house lost information on the technology to build Zaltronian ships.

MAIN PLOT SCENE:
At some point our crew should need to go to a planet to get a "goober" that is inhabited by super intelligent animals. The main factions of this planet will be MICE – DOGS – and CATS. (You know that novel I may write someday? That planet) and have a bestiary section in the book for these types of creatures/characters.

- FINAL SEQUENCE: Send in the ancient Giant Warriors that were created by the Zaltronians to defeat empire once and for all.

TO DO LIST:
- Zeb Bestiary: Detailed information about the lifeforms that inhabit the planet, that have been found while researching the historical events in the plethora of books found in the galactic library.
- Make a newspaper ad for the old style ship our crew takes in part 1, based off the titanic ad in writing folder.
- Need to make a galaxy map.
- Need to make a planet Zeb map.
- A detailed history of the Empire.
- Giant robot death match with Asuka and Jack, or Zo?
- Add sketches and doodles and handwritten annotations throughout the book.
- Revamp the newspaper articles in Part 1.

IDEAS TO ADD… MAYBE… moments.
SPACE DICKS: Private dicks in space
NOT MY CABBAGES!!
- Sneak on board the imperial flagship, which has the emperor.
- The Zaltron is floating on the ocean/sea/bay etc.. on Earth, or another planet. Jack is lying on a sun chair and is sunbathing, and the crew is swimming. Maybe the crew should get a dog?
- "I know you gentlemen have been through a lot, but when you find the time, I'd rather not spend the rest of this (insert scenario) TIED TO THIS FUCKING COUCH!!!"
- Write party scenes – put them backwards in the book.
- Have the David texts/notes all over the place the book out of order.
-ADD RPG ELEMENTS TO THE STORY IE: EXPERIENCE POINTS AT THE END OF EVERY CHAPTER – LEVELS – STATS – ETC…

Edward was my mentor that was murdered, you can read about it in Book 1: The Zaltron Legend: A Novel of the Future, which he wrote and was unable to finish, so I took over writing duties and finished the book for the Galactic Library Council on his behalf.

perspective solitary
unfathomable expanse, darkness
vast cosmic tapestry celestial
grandeur of the cosmos
night sky enormity of the universe.
twinkle
orbiting worlds
wonders infinite
insignificance
tiny speck vastness
eternity
a
sense of wonder contemplate the universe
greater than myself
cosmic majesty
mysteries beyond the horizon.

A poem from Edward Morris III that I found in an old box of papers.

It seems I can't let go of this book. There has been so much more information on these events that has come to light after the Zaltron Legend was published that it would be wrong of me to not continue writing about it. So, I decided to continue the Zaltron narrative in a second book that accompanies the first book.

This first story takes place somewhere after chapter 16 of Book 1, when they split up to gather some much-needed information on how do go about destroying the Empire Galactica. Raff had a contact on earth

(Morgan) that used to work for the empire and had detailed information on the imperial mother ship.

(Planet Earth) The Zaltron flew into low orbit of the homeworld of both Zaltronians, and Mankind: Earth. On board Jack was busy in the memory library searching for any kind of knowledge that he might have been told or used to know about the man with no face. Raff was piloting and Misty was co-piloting.

"So, who is this guy?"

Raff set the coordinates for Los Angeles and put it in autopilot for Denis to take her in. "An old friend of mine actually. I've known him since I was a little kid, he took care of me after my mom died."

Misty looked a bit shocked and sad at the revelation she had just heard spoken so nonchalantly. "Oh, I.. I'm sorry Raff. I didn't know."

Raff gave Misty a smirk. "It's alright kitten, it was a long time ago. I was seven at the time she..." He cleared his throat, "Well, anyway, it was a long time ago."

They flew towards a massive structure (one of many) that was in the shape of a pyramid, and they landed in one of the docking bays of this magnificent structure.

(Los Angeles) They took an air cab through the dark rainy skies of the heavily polluted city of L.A.. Misty had her face glued to the side window, with her boop-snoot pressed up against it, breathing foggy patterns onto the glass.

Raff acted as if he did not want to be there at all. “You know Mist, this is the last place I ever wanted to go back to.”

Misty forgot about the city lights and started paying attention to her new friend.

“I grew up here, it was a tough life. This city will eat you alive. It’s a very ancient city, filled with memories, so much history. And that history is not very pleasant." Misty just sat there and listened to this man poor out his soul to her, someone that he had met not too long ago even. And because of this, she felt like he was part of her pack now - family, her family.

He looked into her eyes, and she looked into his - he was crying. “My mom was murdered in these streets.” She gasped and gave him a big hug and nuzzled against his neck and rubbed the top of her fury head to his cheek. “I’m so, so sorry Raffy.”

He smiled a little and pushed her gently back, “I said it’s ok. I don’t even know why I’m telling you all this. Guess I feel vulnerable being back here, and you’re very easy to talk to.

“Shouldn’t Zo be here then?”

“She’s with her science buddies right now, remember? She’s working on some sort of tracking device to locate all imperial signatures throughout the galaxy.”

Misty looked annoyed at herself: “Right, I forgot. Sorry about that dear.”

“You don’t have to keep apologizing all the time Mist.” He chuckled and gave her a pet at her side neck, and she purred a bit in response.

“We’re coming up to the place now.” Raff said as he shifted focus out of his window. Misty moved closer to his side to peer out of his window. “Where?” He pointed at an old apartment high-rise that was getting closer as the driver approached to land at the front entrance. “Doesn’t look like a nice place to live.”

“Well, he always chose to live unobserved.”

The Apartment high-rise looked like it once was luxurious but now should be condemned. The rain was determined to drench everyone as they took cover in the open lobby. They watched the taxi lift off and disappear into the night high trafficked sky. The sidewalk was bustling with people of all sorts and the street was constant slow traffic, mixed with people mingling with an assortment of vehicles.

Raff grimaced: “I hate this city.” He then turned to walk in guiding Misty to follow.

(To be continued…)